

SERMONS

ON THE

Following SUBJECTS,

VIZ.

Of the universal sense of good and evil.

The characters of the righteous and good man compared; or benevolence the noblest branch of social virtue.

The perfection of the Christian scheme of benevolence; in answer to the objection from its not having particularly recommended private friendship, and the love of our country.

Of the image of God in man; or the excellency of human nature.

God not an arbitrary being.

Of the abuses of free-thinking.

Of Mysteries.

Agur's prayer; or the middle condition of life, generally, the most eligible.

The mischiefs of slavish complaisance, and cowardice.

Rules for the profitable reading the Holy Scriptures.

Of Heresy.

Of Schism.

Of the pleasures of a religious life.

Religion founded on reason, and the right of private judgment.

The evidence of a future state, on the principles of reason and revelation, distinctly consider'd.

The nature, folly, and danger of scoffing at religion.

By JAMES FOSTER. *R*

THE SECOND EDITION.

LONDON,

Printed for J. NOON at the *White Hart* in *Cheapside*,
near *Mercers-Chapel*. M.DCC.XXXIII.

SEVEN MONTHS

Following Subjects

Of the original basis of our country
The character of the American
and good man concerned
The perfection of the American
The love of our country
Of the image of God in man
Of the excellency of the
nature
Of the power of the
Of the power of the
Of the power of the



By JAMES FOSTER.

The Second Edition.

Printed for J. No. 10, in the City of New York.

CONTENTS.

SERMON I. Of the universal sense of good and evil.

ACTS XXIV. 25.

And as he reasoned of righteousness, temperance, and judgment to come, Felix trembled.—

Page 1

SERMON II. The characters of the righteous and good man compared; or benevolence the noblest improvement of social virtue.

ROM. V. 7.

For scarcely for a righteous man will one die, yet, peradventure, for a good man some would even dare to die.

25

SERMON III. The perfection of the Christian scheme of benevolence; in answer to the objection from its not having particularly recommended private friendship, and the love of our country.

ROM. V. 7.

For scarcely for a righteous man will one die, yet, peradventure, for a good man some would even dare to die.

51

SERMON IV. Of the image of God in man; or the excellency of human nature.

GEN. I. 27.

So God created man in his own image, in the image of God created he him.—

79

SERMON.

CONTENTS.

SERM. V. God not an arbitrary being.

ROM. ix. 20.

Nay, but, O man, who art thou that repliest against God?— Page 105

SERM. VI. Of the abuses of free-thinking.

GALAT. v. 13.

For, brethren, ye have been called unto liberty, only use not liberty for an occasion to the flesh. — 131

SERM. VII. Of Mysteries.

DEUTER. xxix. 29.

The secret things belong unto the LORD our God; but those things which are reveal'd belong unto us, and to our children for ever, that we may do all the words of this law. 163

SERM. VIII. Agur's prayer; or the middle condition of life, generally, the most eligible.

PROV. xxx. Part of the 8th, and the whole 9th verse.

— Give me neither poverty, nor riches, feed me with food convenient for me: lest I be full and deny thee, and say who is the LORD? or lest I be poor and steal, and take the name of my God in vain. 193

SERM.

CONTENTS

SERM. IX. The mischiefs of slavish complaisance, and cowardice.

PROV. XXIX. 25.

The fear of man bringeth a snare. — P. 225

SERM. X. Rules for the profitable reading the Holy Scriptures.

JOHN V. 39.

Search the Scriptures. — 253

SERM. XI. Of Heresy.

TITUS iii. 10, 11.

A man that is an heretic, after the first and second admonition, reject; knowing that he that is such is subverted, and sinneth, being condemned of himself. 283

SERM. XII. Of Schism,

I COR. xii. 25.

That there should be no Schism in the body, but that the members should have the same care one for another. 311

SERM. XIII. Of the pleasures of a religious life.

PROV. iii. 17.

Her ways are ways of pleasantness; and all her paths are peace. 337

SERM. XIV. Religion founded on reason, and the right of private judgment.

JOSHUA XXIV. 15.

And if it seem evil unto you to serve the LORD, choose ye this day whom ye will serve,

CONTENTS.

serve, whether the Gods which your fathers served that were on the other side of the flood, or the Gods of the Amorites, in whose land ye dwell: But as for me, and my house, we will serve the LORD. Page 361

SERM. XV. The evidence of a future state, on the principles of reason and revelation, distinctly considered.

2 TIM. i. 10.

Who hath abolished death, and hath brought life and immortality to light through the Gospel. 389

SERM. XVI. The nature, folly, and danger of scoffing at religion.

2 PET. iii. 3.

Knowing this first, that there shall come in the last days scoffers, walking after their own lusts. 417



SERMON



S E R M O N I.

Of the universal sense of good and evil.



Acts xxiv. 25.

And as he reasoned of righteousness, temperance, and judgment to come, Felix trembled.—



HERE is nothing more useful and instructive than to acquaint ourselves with the history of mankind, especially

in their moral conduct. This gives us a true knowledge of human nature, of the various workings of its passions, and the principles by which it is influenced. And observations grounded on *fact* are certain

B and

S E R M.
I.

SERM. and indisputable; whereas *abstract specu-*

I. *lations* may not only differ very much, but are liable to be disputed, and more easily perplexed or evaded. Besides, a small piece of history affords a greater variety of incidents for the improvement of our minds, and the right conduct of life, than can be suggested, within the same compass, in the way of *instruction* and *reasoning*. This will more fully appear by considering the particular transaction between *Paul* and *Felix*, of which the text is a part.

Felix^a, by the confession of *Tacitus* the Roman historian, governed the *Jews* in a very arbitrary manner, and committed the grossest acts of *oppression* and *tyranny*.

And *Drusilla* his wife, without any good reason to justify a divorce, had left her former husband, and given herself to him; and consequently was an *adulteress*. When *St. Paul*, therefore, was sent for

Joseph.

Ant. l. xx.

c. 5.

^a Claudius defunctis regibus, Judæam provinciam equitibus Romanis aut libertis permisit; è quibus Antonius Felix, per omnem sævitiam ac libidinem, jus regium servili ingenio exercuit. *Histor. lib. v. c. 9.*

At non frater ejus cognomento *Felix* pari moderatione agebat, jam pridem Judææ impositus, & cuncta malefacta sibi impune ratus, tanta potentia subnixo. *Annal. xii. 54.*

to explain to them the nature of the S E R M.
 Christian Religion; which was then new-
 ly published, and, upon that account, a
 matter of *curiosity*; and in discoursing
 on the morality of the gospel, which is
 the most important and essential part of
 it (as it must be of every revelation that
 is really of divine original) took occasion
 to inculcate the eternal laws of justice,
 and the immutable obligations of tem-
 perance and chastity; the conscience of
 the governour was alarmed and terrified,
 and a sense of his crime, and dread of
 the righteous and awful judgment of
 God upon all such notorious offenders
 against the rules of *righteousness* and *hu-
 manity*, filled him with the utmost con-
 fusion. *Drusilla* indeed does not appear
 to have discovered any remorse; perhaps
 she was, naturally, of a more hard, inten-
 sible, unrelenting temper; or confided in
 her *Jewish* priviledges, and expected to
 be saved, as a daughter of *Abraham*, not-
 withstanding the immorality and wick-
 edness of her life. However this be, as
 'tis not my business to make conjectures,
 I shall proceed to consider what is direct-
 ly related by the historian, *viz.* that, as

SERM. Paul reasoned of righteousness, temperance, and judgment to come, Felix trembled:  only premising, that the impression, which the Apostle's discourse made upon his mind, did not spring from any thing in his peculiar circumstances, but from the general frame of human nature, and principles that are common to all mankind; and consequently that the moral reflections, naturally arising from it, must be of universal concern. And,

1st. We learn from this history, that there is, even in the worst of men, a natural conscience of good and evil, which in very few, if any, instances, is entirely extinguished. It may be darkened, perverted, and very much defaced, but is hardly ever quite obliterated and lost. There are certain seasons, which check the insolence of the passions, and dispose for gravity and consideration, in which it revives; and represents the malignity of irregular and vitious excesses in a clear and strong light.

Indeed the advocates for vice and licentiousness have, some times, gone so far, as to represent all our notions of right

right and wrong as the effects of *education*, *custom*, *superstition*, and the like; but this evidently shews, that they are men of very little knowledge of human nature; and of narrow observation. For let them fix on any instance of real and undoubted superstition they please, and let them examine all ages, and histories; and they will never find, tho it was ever so plausible, and managed with the utmost art and dexterity, that it had such a *steady* and *universal* influence as notions of morality. The *weak* and *unthinking*, and persons of a *suspicious gloomy* temper, may be persuaded to look upon it as sacred, and drawn into a stiff attachment to it; but the more *judicious* have secretly despised it; and it was never known to take, universally, as a thing of real excellency and importance in itself, with men of all *capacities*, *inclinations* and *interests*.

Again, by the use of proper arguments, a man may convince great multitudes of the absurdity and folly of any *established superstition*, and form a strong party against it; but let him use the utmost sophistry to confound all

SERM. distinction between *virtue* and *vice*, to

I. prove that there is no difference between just and unjust, beneficence and cruelty, that fraud and oppression, adultery and murder, have nothing criminal in them, but what is owing to the *arbitrary* determination of the world, or the juggles of *priests* and *politicians*; let him attempt, I say, to establish so monstrous a scheme with ever so much craft and subtlety, he will make but few proselytes; nay, nor even be able to impose on himself so far, however he may perplex and puzzle his understanding, as to be firmly established in such a wild opinion, without having, at any time, *uneasy suspicions*, and some mixtures of *jealousy* and *distrust*.

Add to this, that the *wisest*, in all ages, those who have discovered the greatest strength and compass of reason, have had the most large and refined sentiments of morality, and urged the strictest regard to it in all its parts. And finally, that those who differed most about external rites, and particular forms of superstition, have *unanimously* agreed in asserting the sacredness of moral obligations,

gations, and in all the essential and mo-^{SERM.}
mentous branches of virtue. All which, I.
taken together, is the strongest presump-
tion imaginable, that the universal sense
of good and evil, which appears among
mankind, is a *natural* principle ; and has
not its foundation in *fancy* and *enthu-*
siasm.

But to come more directly to the
point. All the obligations of morality
approve themselves, upon examination, to
our best and purest reason. And this
single circumstance proves, undeniably,
that they spring from the nature of
things ; that whereas it holds true of all
kinds of superstition, that they will not
stand an exact and critical enquiry, are
best liked when they are least understood,
most successfully propagated in times of
ignorance and implicit faith, and lose
ground in more judicious and inquisi-
tive ages ; the quite contrary may be said
of the rules of virtue, which, the more
narrowly they are canvassed, their au-
thority appears by so much the more
unquestionable. The mind, the more it
considers and argues about them, is the

SERMON more fully convinced of their importance.

I. Nothing does the cause of virtue so much service, or makes it appear with such dignity and lustre, as bringing it to the test of a good understanding: as an evidence of which, it has, in fact, been always most cultivated, and held in highest esteem, in the most *knowing* and *civilized* nations, where those ingenuous and liberal arts, which adorn and polish human life, have flourished in their greatest perfection.

But even this is not all. For because the decisions of reason are *slow*, formed by a train of deductions and inferences, which all are not equally capable of; and if notions of morality were only to be acquired this way, the good effect would too frequently be obstructed by various causes, preventing the right exercise of our rational faculties, in some by *the cares of Life*, in others by *indolence*; upon these accounts, I say, there seems to be implanted in our nature a kind of *sense* of good and evil, an *immediate perception*, without any intervening train of reasoning, of the amiableness and beauty of

of virtue, and the deformity of vice. SERM.
 And this I take to be what is most pro- I.
 perly meant by *natural conscience*; which, 
 however it may be corrupted and obscur-
 ed by sensual passions, and, for a time,
 controuled by strong prejudices, and inve-
 terate habits of vice, the worst of men
 can't entirely get rid of. And, undoubted-
 ly, it is an excellent provision of the God
 of nature, and an undeniable proof of
 his wisdom and goodness in the forma-
 tion of mankind; not only as 'tis a con-
 stant incentive to honourable, virtuous,
 and useful actions, and a more *expedi-*
tious, universal, and vigorous principle
 than the mere cool and abstract dictates
 of reason; but as it may always be a
 means of reforming offenders, and does
 not leave their recovery *quite desperate*,
 tho' they have gone great lengths in vice
 and disorder; or, at least, in many cases,
 checks the irregular excesses of their pas-
 sions, and *limits* their extravagancies,
 which might, otherwise, occasion greater
 confusion in the world, and be much
 more injurious to the general interests of
 societies.

SERM. I shall only add, that as it appears, from
 I the example in the text, that bad men
 are sometimes struck with terror on account of their vices, and fully convinced of their unreasonable nature, and pernicious consequences, but soon wear off the impression, and continue their evil practices without being at all reformed; we learn from hence, how strangely a course of habitual wickedness *captivates* and *enslaves* the mind. It is held in such strong fetters, that the sinner has not resolution enough to return to the paths of virtue, tho' reason and interest both demand it; nor to abandon his vices, notwithstanding he is persuaded that they are a source of reproach and dishonour, and have a direct tendency to misery and ruin. Such a state of servitude, in which our *noblest* faculties, our *intellectual* and *moral* powers, are intirely subjected to sense and appetite, is the lowest and most melancholy depravation of human nature; most *ignominious* in itself, and *fatal* in its effects.

2dly. We may observe, from the text, what a miserable thing it is to have a

con-

conscience burthened with guilt, in that SERM.
a man dares not trust himself *to think*, for I.
fear of being alarmed, and filled with 
terror and confusion. *Felix* does not
seem to have been at all prone to super-
stition; or, in general, to have had any
troublesome sense of his crimes. The
flatteries of a court, and the amuse-
ments of grandeur and luxury, gave him
no time to cool; and diverted all grave
and serious reflections. But when *St.*
Paul began to discourse to him of the
immutable obligations of justice, against
which he had been a most heinous offen-
der, he immediately saw the vileness of
his conduct, and *trembled* for the conse-
quences of it.

And the case is very much the same
with such as indulge to any other kind
of vicious excess. As long as they are a-
mus'd with company; or engag'd in a
hurry of business, or can keep their pas-
sions inflam'd, and silence the voice of
reason and natural conscience by a course
of intemperance, they may continue *stupid*
and *insensible*. But when any thing hap-
pens that damps their gaiety, gives a
shock

SERM. shock to the mind, and puts them up-
 1. on thinking, they are soon rows'd out of
 their *letbargy*, and entertain'd with none
 but *dark* and *gloomy* prospects. And no-
 thing, surely, can be a more perverted
 state of mankind, than to derive all their
 relief, all their peace, from the *suppression*
 or *extinction* of reason; not to be able to
 stand the deliberate judgment of their
 own minds, or bear those exercises of
 sedate and impartial reflection, which are
 their peculiar glory and happiness. Be-
 sides, as guilt is such an enemy to *con-*
sideration, there is this dreadful circum-
 stance attending it farther to aggravate
 and enhance its misery, that it cuts off,
 in a great measure, *the only possible means*
 of the sinner's recovery.

3dly. It is a very natural inference from
 the text, that inculcating the great duties
 of morality, and enforcing the practice of
 them from a regard to the future judg-
 ment, is true *gospel preaching*; and an-
 swers, in the most effectual manner, the
 excellent design of Christianity. Indeed
 the reason of the thing itself demon-
 strates, that to promote universal purity,
 and

and strengthen the obligations of virtue, SERM.
 which are eternal and immutable, a con- I.
 formity to the moral perfections of God, ~
 and the supreme rectitude and happiness
 of human nature, must be the ultimate
 view of every divine revelation. With-
 out this, *faith* is no better than *infidelity*,
 nor *orthodoxy* than *error*; and external
 rites and solemnities of devotion, how-
 ever dignified by *civil*, or *ecclesiastical*
 authority, or even by a *divine* appoint-
 ment, if they are consider'd as having an
 intrinsic goodness, and substituted in the
 room of the virtues of a holy life, are so
 far from being parts of *true religion*,
 that they degenerate into acts of the most
 vile and impious *superstition*. And there-
 fore if Christianity had, really, subverted,
 in any instance, the religion of nature, or
 depreiated any essential branches of mora-
 lity; nay, indeed, if it had not repre-
 sented them as of the first importance
 to mankind, infinitely preferable to *spe-*
culations, mysteries, and alterable forms
and modes of worship; notwithstanding
 the *pomp* of miracles, it would hardly
 have prov'd itself, to a wise and judici-
 ous

SERMONS inquirer, worthy of God, or useful to
 I. the world.

W To PREACH CHRIST is universally allowed to be the duty of every Christian minister. But what does it mean?—Tis not to use his name as a charm, to work up our hearers to a warm pitch of *enthusiasm*, without any foundation of reason to support it.——Tis not to make his person and his offices incomprehensible.——Tis not to exalt *his* glory, as a kind condescending favour, to the dishonour of the supreme and unlimited goodness of the *creator*, and *father* of the universe; who is represented as stern and inexorable, expressing no indulgence to his guilty creatures, but demanding full and rigorous satisfaction for their offences.——Tis not to encourage *undue* and *presumptuous* reliances on his merits and intercession, to the contempt of virtue and good works. No: But to represent him as a *law-giver* as well as a favour, as a *preacher of righteousness*, as one who hath given us a most noble and complete system of morals, enforc'd by the most substantial and worthy motives; and to shew, that
 the

the whole scheme of our redemption is **S E R M.**
a doctrine according to godliness. **I.**

That this is, *preaching Christ* is evident, beyond all reasonable dispute, from the text, and the verse immediately preceding, where we are told, that Felix sent for Paul, and heard him concerning the faith of Christ; and as, i. e. in explaining the faith, or doctrine of Christ, he reason'd of righteousness, temperance, and judgment to come, Felix trembled. And this method bears the nearest conformity to our saviour's own example, whose whole sermon on the mount, the longest he ever preach'd, is intirely taken up in recommending moral duties; and the drift of, almost, all his parables is either to inculcate, in general, honesty and integrity of mind, or urge the practice of particular virtues, or discountenance and restrain prevailing and destructive vices. The sum of our duty, in the opinion of this divine instructor, consists in the love of God, and of our neighbour; and according to St. James, *pure religion and undefil'd, before God, even the Father, is this, to visit the fatherless and widows in*
2 *their*

SERM. *their affliction, and to keep himself unspotted*

I. *ted from the world.* So that all those who decay moral virtue, which is the supreme dignity of God himself, and inseparably connected with the happiness of all rational beings, as a thing of no avail towards obtaining the divine favour, and the privileges and rewards of christianity, do, *in effect*, (tho' I am persuaded, with a quite different design, even to exalt, instead of diminishing, the honour of the gospel) subvert the very fundamental principles both of natural and reveal'd religion.

And from what has been said it appears, that to explain and press the eternal laws of morality is not only a truly christian, but, beyond comparison, the most *useful* method of preaching. In this I include enforcing the rules of virtue by all the *peculiar* motives which the christian religion suggests; and making all its doctrines subservient to holiness. There is a passage in St. Paul's epistle to Titus, very particular, and strong to this purpose; *this is a faithful saying, and these things I will that thou affirm constantly,*

that those who have believ'd in God might SERM.
be careful to maintain good works; these I.
things are good and profitable to men. ~~~~~

They are of *invariable* importance; of *universal* advantage; and tend to advance the highest interests of human nature in all ages, nations, and circumstances; and under every possible denomination and form of true religion. To cultivate in the minds of men a supreme reverence and love of God, and promote the mutual exercise of strict impartial justice, generous and extensive benevolence, meekness and condescension, peaceableness and humility, and a strict regard to all the rules of chastity and temperance, is to make them most amiable in themselves, useful to society, and the favourites of heaven.

But of what advantage is it to set faith and reason at variance, and lay more stress on *believing right*, which is a qualification the most profligate and abandon'd may attain to (nay even *the devils believe and tremble*) than on purity of heart, and righteousness of life?—
Of what advantage is it to magnify the

C

grace

SERM. *grace* of God, by disparaging and vili-

I. fying human nature, which is the *work* of God; by representing mankind as having lost their noble powers of reason and liberty, and, consequently, being altogether as incapable of religion as the brute creatures?—What *end* does it answer to wrap religion up in *darkness*, and lay a great stress on the *incomprehensible subtleties* of *school-divinity*, but to confound weak understandings, make the ignorant conceited and censorious, and foment a spirit of uncharitableness and party zeal?—Where is the *use* of insisting on absolute and irreverfible decrees, but to encourage *presumption*, or drive to *despair*?—Or in fixing the whole of our falvation on the righteousness of another imputed to us, and giving a despicable representation of the most exalted human virtues, unless it be to mortify the *best* of men, and slacken their diligence and zeal, and flatter the very *worst* in their vices?

I may add to what has been already said, that not only the recommending and inculcating, but *reasoning* about points

points of morality is of singular advantage, and the very best way to propagate the knowledge and practice of Christianity. Of this we have a plain example in the conduct of St. Paul, who is describ'd, in the text, as *reasoning, with Felix, of righteousness, temperance, and judgment to come.* And, indeed, the more of *reason* there appears in our religion, the brighter are the internal characters of its divine original. Men will be the more strongly dispos'd to obey it, when they are convinc'd that 'tis not impos'd by a mere *arbitrary* authority, but is excellent in itself, and conducive to their happiness. Besides, by this method we shall represent our duty in a greater variety of lights, to strike every passion, and suit it to all tempers and circumstances. So that whatever will not stand the test of free argument and inquiry can't be the religion of reasonable beings, nor proceed from a wise and beneficent governour; but is fit only for a TYRANT to enjoin, and SLAVES to submit to.

S E R M.

I.

SERM. 4. A sense of guilt makes those things

I. the objects of *aversion* and *horror*, which, naturally, yield the highest delight and satisfaction. We have an instance, in the text, of one that was shock'd at the strict obligations of *justice*, without which there can be no pleasure, or convenience in human life, and the whole frame of civil societies must, immediately, be dissolv'd. It mortifies the epicure and the adulterer to be told of the rules of *temperance* and *chastity*, which are absolutely necessary to the health of our bodies, the rectitude and vigour of our minds, and the grand security of what is most dear and sacred to us; and the cruel and revengeful to hear of *gentleness*, *beneficence*, and the soft impressions of *humanity*, tho' they form the most excellent and amiable character we can possibly conceive of. Could we find a being, *originally*, form'd with such apprehensions of things, we should look upon it with detestation, and universally abhor the author of such a vile production. But yet our passions and prejudices so strangely deceive us, that we think more favourably of the

pursuits

perpurs of vice, which create many such **SER M.**
MONSTERS; who would be glad to I.
 prove that the distinctions of good and
 evil were *fantastic* and *arbitrary*, and
 virtue and vice *mere empty names*; and,
 thereby, destroy the order and beauty of
 the whole moral creation of God.

In like manner, the future judgment
 of mankind is, in itself, far from being
 an object of *terror*. For that we are
 moral accountable creatures is owing to
 our superior capacities, which are the
 distinguishing honour and dignity of our
 nature; and nothing can be a more
 comfortable reflection to a well dispos'd
 mind, than that its integrity will be
 tried and rewarded by a being of un-
 erring wisdom, inflexible justice, and un-
 limited goodness. But, to a guilty sin-
 ner, this is so tremendous a scene, that
 the mere prospect of it fills him with a-
 gony and confusion. He does not con-
 sider it as *honourable* to human nature,
 because it threatens his vices; can't think
 of abiding by the sentence of *unchange-
 able rectitude*, and *infinite benevolence* it-
 self; and the sum of his wishes is to die

SERMON. *like a brute.* The future judgment is not
 I reveal'd with a view to *alarm* and *con-*
 found the mind, but to restrain those
 irregular practices, which are the surest
 ground of melancholy suspicions, and
 inward horror.

Let men, therefore, but abandon their
 vices, their impiety and injustice, re-
 venge and cruelty, sensuality and intem-
 perance, and endeavour to resemble God
 in purity, righteousness, and beneficence,
 and then they may always think of him
 with pleasure, as the compassionate fa-
 ther, the righteous and merciful gover-
 nor of mankind, who delights in the
 happiness of his children and subjects:
 Nay they may even expect, with joy,
 the time when they shall appear before
 his impartial tribunal, when justice will be
 temper'd with clemency, and all reason-
 able allowances made both for particular
 circumstances, and for the general weak-
 ness and frailty of human nature; and
 when *the judge of all the earth*, who must
 of necessity *do right*, shall render *indig-*
nation and wrath, tribulation and anguish

Rom. ii. 8,
 9, 10.

of good and evil.

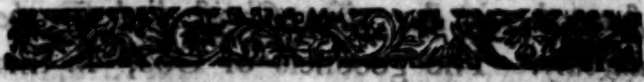
23

upon every soul of man that doth evil, but SERM.
glory, honour, and peace to every man that I.
worketh good.—God grant that we may ~~~~~
all have confidence, and not be asham'd
before him at his coming.



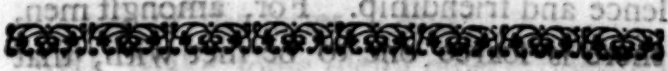
C 4

SER-



S E R M O N II.

The characters of the righteous and good man compared; or benevolence the noblest improvement of social virtue.

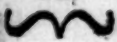


ROM. V. 7.

For scarcely for a righteous man will one die, yet, peradventure, for a good man some would even dare to die.

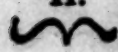
 N the verse preceding the text, the apostle mentions that great instance of the love of God, in sending his Son into the world to die for us, which is the peculiar discovery of the gospel, and deserves our highest admiration and gratitude;

S E R M.
II.



26 *The characters of the righteous*

SERMON. *tude; for when we were yet without*

II. *strength, in due time Christ died for the*
 *ungodly. The goodness of God, in this*

wonderful constitution, is celebrated, in the new Testament, with the most lofty encomiums. There is an uncommon stress

John iii.

16.

1 John iv.

10.

and emphasis laid upon it; God so lov'd the world, &c. and herein is love, that he gave his son to be the propitiation for our sins. It vastly surpasses the most noble

and heroic instances of human benevolence and friendship. For, amongst men,

there is scarce one to be met with; that

will die for a person who is strictly just

and righteous; and 'tis very rare and ex-

traordinary to find any that will lay down

their lives even for a charitable beneficent

man, peradventure for a good man some

would even dare to die; but God commend-

eth his love towards us, in that while we

were yet sinners, Christ died for us. This

is the immediate connection of the words,

which I shall consider, in what follows,

as an independent proposition: and

grounding my discourse entirely on the

observation St. Paul has made, that man-

kind have a much greater esteem of kind

and

and generous than of merely just actions, SERM.
 shall endeavour to shew, that this is not II.
 owing to *education, fancy, and enthusiasm*,
 but founded on *right reason*, and a true
 judgment of the intrinsic nature and dif-
 ferences of things. In order to this, I
 shall,

I. Give a short sketch of the charac-
 ters of the *righteous* and *good* man.

II. Shew the vastly superiour excellen-
 cy of the latter. And

III. Make some useful observations on
 the whole.

1st. I am to give a short sketch of the
 characters of the *righteous* and *good* man.
 There is a general sense in which right-
 eousness and goodness have exactly the
 same signification, and denote the prac-
 tice of every thing that is essentially right
 and good. And as, in this large and
 extensive view, they both comprehend all
 moral virtues, goodness or benevolence
 must be included in righteousness, as
 justice is included in goodness even in its
 most restrain'd sense. But, besides this,
 the

28 *The characters of the righteous*

S E R M. the words have a more limited meaning.

II. In the Scriptures, and in all other writings, righteousness frequently signifies the particular virtue of justice; and it would be easy to shew likewise, that goodness, in very many passages of the New Testament, is the same with kindness, generosity, and charity. I shall mention but two which are indisputable; *is thine eye evil because I am good?* and again, *he not overcome of evil, but overcome evil with good.* And there can be no doubt whether we must understand St. Paul thus, when he speaks, in the text, of the *righteous* and *good* man, because they are distinguish'd from each other.

Mat. xx.

15.

Rom. xii.

21.

But it may be asked, can a man, in any sense, be strictly just that is not good?—Are not his good offices *due* to his fellow creatures? I answer, that those who are in distress have, unquestionably, a *right* to be reliev'd, founded on reason, on common ties of humanity, and the mutual dependence of mankind upon one another. This right, however, is only *general*. It does not, in most cases, give them a claim to assistance and support from any particular persons;

persons; but men are at liberty to chuse S E R M.
the objects towards whom to exercise their II.
charity, as their own judgment and pru-
dence directs, and he that is neglected
may have no reason to complain of a real
injury done him. Whereas justice is an
immediate demand that one man has up-
on another. 'Tis a demand of something
fix'd and *certain*, which is not the case in
acts of charity, the fitness of which, with
respect to particular persons, and conse-
quently our claims from them, depend
on a variety of circumstances that can't
always be adjusted, and very often, per-
haps, are not proper to be known. So
that tho' he who has it in his power to
do many services for his fellow-creatures,
which his circumstances and station in
life plainly direct to, but neglects to per-
form them, either thro' indolence, or an
hard unrelenting insensible temper; tho'
such a one, I say, may in a more gene-
ral sense be said to be *unjust*, because he
does not that good which the necessi-
ties of others call for, and which may
fairly be expected from him; yet it ap-
pears, from what has been said, that

SERM. there is some ground for the distinction

II. made, in the text, between the *righteous* and *good* man, and we shall be able the more easily to delineate their respective characters.

The *just* man, then, punctually answers all the particular demands that can be made upon him, and renders unto every man what he can exactly and precisely prove to be his due; not upon a *general* right of claim in which others are equally concern'd, but due *immediately* from himself. He is fair and honest in his dealings, true to his promises, and does no man a direct injury. He will neither defame and blacken his reputation, nor oppress him by open violence, nor circumvent and deceive him by secret fraud. He will not abuse the confidence that is reposed in him, nor take advantage of his neighbour's ignorance to do him a prejudice. And as he is careful to do to others every thing that, in *strict equity*, he is obliged to do, he *rigorously* insists on his due from them; and if he can't be charg'd with *down-right injustice*, imagines this is all that can

can be expected from him, and concerns S E R M.
himself about nothing farther. I have II.
stated the matter thus, because if I should
suppose him to recede from his strict
right, and make favourable abatements
and allowances, it would confound his
character with that of the beneficent or
generous man, from which, the apostle's
argument, in the text, requires it should
be kept intirely distinct.

But now the *good* man goes far be-
yond this. He makes the interest of
mankind, in a manner, his own, and has
a tender and affectionate concern for their
welfare. He can't think himself happy,
whatever his possessions and enjoyments
are, while he sees others miserable. His
wealth and affluence delight him chiefly as
the poor and indigent are the better for it;
and the greatest charm of prosperity is the
opportunity it affords of relieving his fellow
creatures, and being more extensively use-
ful. He thinks he has discharged but *the*
least part of his duty, when he has done
strict justice to all; and therefore the
communicating advice and comfort, assis-
tance and support, according to the va-
rious

SERIOUS exigencies of those with whom he

II. converses, is his constant endeavour, and
 most pleasing entertainment. In the

strong and elegant language of *Job*, he
 is eyes to the blind, and feet to the lame,

Job xxix.
 12, 13, 15. he delivereth the poor that cry, and the

fatherless, and him that hath none to help
 him; the blessing of him that is ready to
 perish cometh upon him, and he causeth
 the widow's heart to sing for joy. And that

he may practise the more large and gene-
 rous charity, he retrenches useless pomp
 and extravagance, and by a regular and
 prudent management, constantly provides
 for the relief of the necessitous; esteem-
 ing this a much more sublime and noble
 gratification, than the idle amusements
 and gallantries of a vain and luxurious

Pf. cxiii. 5. age. A good man, saith the Psalmist,
 sheweth favour and lendeth; he will guide
 his affairs with discretion.

Again, he not only takes all occasions,
 that present themselves, of doing good,
 but seeks for opportunities to be useful;
 'tis part of the stated employment and
 business of his life. He contrives and
 studies which way he may be most ser-
 viceable

viceable to his fellow creatures, and what S E R M.
those particular talents are, with which II.
he is intrusted for the good of man-
kind. If it be *power*, he protects and
encourages virtue by his authority and
influence, is the patron of liberty, and
vindicates the cause of oppress'd inno-
cence: if *riches*, he is *rich in good works*, 1 Tim. vi.
ready to distribute, willing to communicate: 18.
if *knowledge*, he counts it his highest
pleasure to instruct the ignorant, and
administer proper direction and comfort
in perplexing and difficult circumstan-
ces, and to defend the cause of religion,
and represent it in a just and amiable
light. And to nothing of this does he
want to be *solicited*, but his generous
heart is always ready, and strongly dis-
posed for beneficent designs and actions.
You can't lay a greater obligation upon
him than by proposing ways in which
he may be useful, or enlarge his sphere
of usefulness; for this is the point in
which all his views, all his desires, all his
satisfaction center.
Add to this, that he is inclined to a-
bate of his right, when insisting too
D strictly

34 *The characters of the righteous*

SERM. strictly upon it may have the appear-

II. ance of harshness and severity ; and has

such a strong sense of benevolence, such an exalted spirit of humanity and compassion, that no considerations of *private interest*, no difference of *nation* or *religious profession* can restrain ; and which the *greatest injuries* cannot bear down and extinguish. He aims that his goodness may be as *diffusive* as possible, and as much like that of the universal parent, the supreme and eternal fountain of good, who supports, enlivens, and recreates the whole creation ; and therefore, as he is generous in all his designs, he is very fearful of disobliging any either by word, or action, and endeavours, in the whole of his conduct, to be agreeable as well as useful to all ; being candid in his censures, practising to his inferiors the most endearing condescension, and carefully avoiding moroseness, and every thing that has the appearance of insolence and contempt. Finally, that I may conclude the sketch, which I design'd, of this most beautiful and honourable character, the *good man* is unwearied in his endeavours

endeavours to promote the happiness of SERM.
 others; the ardour of his benevolence is II.
 not cool'd tho he meets with ungrateful
 returns; the trouble and expence of the
 service don't discourage him; nay, he is
 ready to give up all private considera-
 tions for the sake of the publick wel-
 fare, and even to sacrifice *life itself* when
 the good of the world requires it. This
 shall suffice for the first head; I proceed
 now,

To shew, SECONDLY, the superior
 excellency of the *good* man's character to
 that of the *merely righteous*, or just man.
 An attempt of this kind must, I am per-
 suaded, be thought almost needless, after
 what has been already said. For the
 placing the two characters, truly drawn,
 in the same point of view, that they
 may be fairly consider'd and compared
 together, will so strongly illustrate the
 beauty of the beneficent character, that
 the other will be look'd upon as a foil to
 set it off to the greater advantage, and
 perhaps not be regarded and valued as
 it ought. And as the mind of man is so
 framed, as immediately to prefer gene-

36 *The characters of the righteous*

SERIOUS beneficence to strict and rigid jus-

II. tice, there is the more difficulty in enlarging here; because there is scarce a medium of proof to be found, that is clearer than the thing itself at first sight. The truth appears at once, upon comparing our ideas; and in all cases which are so plain, and, in a manner, self-evident, 'tis sufficient to appeal to the reason and common sense of mankind; and very difficult to argue in such a way, as not to perplex and darken the subject. However, I shall suggest a few things, in which the difference of the characters mentioned in the text will be readily acknowledged. And

1st. The character of the good man is much more *amiable* in itself. Justice indeed, so far as it goes, is not only an irreproveable character, but rational and becoming; but no man will say that it has any thing *great* and *generous* in it, because 'tis, indeed, the least degree of virtue that can be suppos'd in social life. — 'Tis approv'd of but not admir'd — We don't think ourselves oblig'd to the person that does it, since 'tis really, as

little

little as he can do for us ; justice being SERM.
 what all have an undoubted right to II.
 claim—And therefore there is properly no *merit* in it, nothing that exalts and
dignifies a character, because 'tis expected
 from all who have any notion of good
 and evil, and are not quite lost to vir-
 tue.

But benevolence, *disinterested, generous, diffusive benevolence*, is the highest perfection and glory of human nature. It argues true greatness of mind, and is a virtue that men of mean and narrow spirits cannot practise.—'Tis not only a right, but a *beautiful* character, that charms the beholders, and attracts universal esteem and love.—Even the most dissolute and profligate can't help being struck with it in others, however they may neglect to excel in it themselves.—And the finest and most shining qualities, the most excellent endowments of nature, and highest improvements of art, are *low* and *despicable* in comparison of it, and derive all their *lustre* from it. Without it, riches are *insolent* and *arbitrary*; power is *oppressive* and *tyrannical*; and wisdom mis-

38 *The characters of the righteous*

S E R M. chievious *craft* and *subtilty*, or, at best,

II. *vain and uselefs ostentation.* — I appeal to
 the reason of mankind, whether if any one was to form the most lovely and amiable, and at the same time the greatest and most heroic character he could possibly devise, it would not be that of the *generous and faithful friend*, the *liberal compassionate benefactor*, the *disinterested and noble-minded patriot*, who diffuses relief, comfort and happiness all around him ; is enlarg'd beyond mean and selfish views ; and considers himself, as a member of the grand community of mankind, born for the general good.

Again, the superiour excellence of *goodness* to *justice* is evident from hence, that the latter is necessarily included in the former, as the less in the greater ; but without benevolence, justice, instead of being a finished, is a very *defective* character ; nay it forms, upon the whole, a bad character, a *little, narrow, selfish* character, that is justly the object of contempt. This will be more fully illustrated by applying it to the supreme being, whom if we suppose to be only just,

just, and not absolutely and universally SERM.
benevolent and merciful, we entirely de- II.
stroy the foundation of those exalted, 
honourable, and lovely conceptions of
him, which wise and thinking men, in
all ages, have entertain'd. But his good-
ness, his unlimited goodness, which is so
gloriously display'd in the frame of our
own nature, in the whole constitution of
things, and the whole course of provi-
dence, renders him the worthy object of
our trust and confidence, and of our su-
preme love and delight.

2dly. As the *good* man's character is
much more lovely in itself, so is it more
useful than that of the *merely righteous*
or just man. By justice mens properties
are, indeed, in a good measure secur'd,
and injury and violence, and consequent-
ly much confusion and mischief in the
world, is prevented; but the greatest
part of the true enjoyments of life, of
the conveniences and comforts of it, a-
rise from *benevolence*. Without justice,
societies could not subsist; but without
benevolence, if they might possibly sub-
sist (which can hardly be imagin'd) they

40 *The characters of the righteous*

SERM. would infallibly be miserable. Mankind

II. are form'd for society, and, by means of
 ~~~~~ their large and extensive capacities, may  
 be exceedingly useful to each other; but  
 if one were to do for another no more  
 than he could *strictly claim*, very lit-  
 tle good would actually be done, and  
 thus the design of their social nature  
 must be defeated, and the present being  
 be extremely uncomfortable. For of the  
 man that is only just the utmost that  
 can, generally, be said is, that he is not  
 a mischievous creature; but he may be  
*insignificant*, a kind of *blank* in the crea-  
 tion: he does no wrong or injury to any;  
 but then he contributes very little to  
 the positive happiness of the world.  
 No: 'tis *generous friendship*, the *tender*  
*sympathizing temper*, the *open and liberal*  
*heart* that make pleasure circulate, and  
 alleviate the cares of life. And did  
 men, universally, study how to be use-  
 ful, and practise beneficence in its great-  
 est latitude; were their interests consider'd  
 as dependent upon, and inseparably con-  
 nected with each other, and a constant  
 intercourse of good offices maintain'd a-  
 mong

mong all who are united in the com-  
 mon bonds of humanity; the face of  
 things would be alter'd unspeakably for  
 the better, and the world be as happy,  
 as the imperfection and frailty, and many  
 unavoidable casualties of the present state  
 will admit of. But mere justice can't in-  
 troduce any thing like this desirable and  
 delightful scene; and, consequently, is  
 vastly inferiour, in respect of real ad-  
 vantage to mankind, to the exercise of  
 benevolence, to which, *partial* and *limited*  
 as it is, the far greatest part of the hap-  
 piness that is in the world is undeniably  
 owing.

3dly. The *good* man's character is not  
 only more useful than that of the *just*  
 man, but its influence is abundantly  
 more *extensive*. In matters in which *ac-*  
*tive justice* is concern'd, men are, gene-  
 rally, confin'd to a narrow circle. With  
 regard to other, with whom they have  
 no dealings or commerce, they are only *not*  
*unjust*; i. e. in others words, their actions  
 don't directly affect such, and are of very  
 little importance with respect either to their  
 hap-

SERM.

II.



42 *The characters of the righteous*

SERM. happiness or misery. But persons of

II.  whom we *know nothing*, and with whom we never had *any communication*; persons who are at the *greatest distance* from us; and whom, whether we consider their numbers, the different places of their abode, or the variety of their circumstances, the most remote consequences of our *justice* or *injustice* can't be supposed to reach; may feel the kind effects of our generosity and compassion. And as its influence is so much wider, and, at the same time, the benefits that accrue to the world by it beyond comparison greater, than can result from the mere exercise of justice, this is a convincing and unanswerable demonstration of its superiour excellence. And considering the *vast usefulness* of this virtue, together with its *intrinsic beauty*, 'tis no wonder that it engages the admiration, the affection, and gratitude of mankind to such a degree, that *for a good man some would even dare to die*. There is another thing,

4thly. Which I know not whether it be any ground of the apostle's observation

tion in the text, but yet deserves to be SERM.  
 taken notice of, as it evidently shews the II.  
 superiour excellence of *goodness* to *strict justice*, and that is, that when a man is  
 just, but not benevolent, he can't be sup-  
 pos'd to act from a *right principle*.—  
 Not in obedience to *the authority of God*,  
 which would determine *universally*; and  
 not suffer him to neglect one of the most  
 important laws he has given to mankind,  
 while he pretends a zeal for another  
 that is of inferiour consequence.—Nor  
 from a regard to *the fitness of the thing*  
*itself*, because that, likewise, would influ-  
 ence, in a stronger manner, to the exer-  
 cise of benevolence, which is a much  
 more *exalted* virtue. 'Tis therefore a  
 reasonable presumption, that he is just  
 only from selfish views; at least, he can  
 have but very lame and confused no-  
 tions of religion and morality, and must  
 proceed upon mean and narrow prin-  
 ciples. Whereas, on the contrary, the  
 good man, in the utmost extent of that  
 character, can't but have the *noblest* views,  
 and an uncommon *generosity* and *great-*  
*ness* of soul. He imitates the father of  
 the

44 *The characters of the righteous*

SERMON. the universe, acts from the same sublime

II. motives, and in pursuance of the same  
 most excellent and worthy end. But I  
 can't enlarge upon these things, tho they  
 are of the utmost importance, and the  
 strongest possible recommendation of the  
 good and beneficent character.

Give me leave, however, to make one  
 observation more before I conclude this  
 head, tho it be of a different kind from  
 the foregoing, and that is, that there is  
 an argument for charity and generous be-  
 neficence suggested in the text, from *private interest*; as it tends to procure uni-  
 versal love and esteem, and powerfully  
 engages our fellow creatures to do good  
 offices for us in circumstances where they  
 are most needed, and even with *inconve-  
 nience* and *damage* to themselves. Dis-  
 interested kindness and compassion have  
 a natural tendency to soften the *hardest*  
 hearts, and win upon the most *barbarous*  
 and *savage* tempers. The most *vicious*  
 can't think of offering any insult to it with-  
 out the utmost reluctance; but, where  
 there is a *sense of virtue*, there will be the  
 highest esteem of it. And tho, perhaps,  
 there



there are very few, who, if matters were driven to that extremity, would really lay down their lives for the most obliging and useful man, yet he would have many friends who would ardently desire his welfare, compassionate and relieve him in his distresses, and chearfully contribute to his happiness. So that *generous benevolence* to mankind is more for our interest, in the present world, than a *churlish sullen* behaviour; and much more than *malice, cruelty, and revenge*, which render a person despised, or hated by all. Such an one will, in all probability, be served with regret, be *envied* in his prosperity, and *insulted* in his misery. I shall now conclude with these two reflections.

1<sup>st</sup>. We may infer, from what has been said in this discourse, the great wisdom and goodness of God in the frame of human nature; which is so formed, as strongly to approve of kind beneficent actions, even when it has no *particular interest* in them; and has an *immediate abhorrence* of malice and cruelty. Benevolence (as has been shewn) is the chief dignity and glory of mankind, and that virtue on which all the



S E R M. the advantages and happiness of social life,

II. in a great measure, depend. The all-wise creator, therefore, hath graciously provided for it in our very make and constitution; and not only endued us with reason, whereby we are capable of contriving and consulting for the good of others, but planted in us such strong *instincts* and *natural propensions*, to kindness and compassion, as can't be over-rul'd and extinguish'd without losing humanity itself; and, by this means, has counterballanced the principle of *self-love*, which, were it not for our benevolent affections, would engage us in narrow schemes, and little mean pursuits, inconsistent with the welfare of society, and the general happiness of our fellow-creatures.

2dly. We learn the excellency of the *christian religion*, which has carried this noble principle to its highest pitch, and improv'd it to the utmost perfection it is capable of. The whole strain of christianity is love, harmony and peace, condescension and mutual forbearance, tender mercy and compassion. The charity, which it recommends, *suffereth long and is kind,*

kind, envieth not, vaunteth not itself, is not SERM.  
 puffed up, doth not behave itself unseemly, seek- II.  
 eth not her own, is not easily provoked, thinketh 1 Cor. iv.

no evil, rejoiceth not in iniquity, but rejoiceth 5, 6, 7.  
 in the truth, beareth all things, believeth all  
 things, hopeth all things. — Nay it com-

mands us to be rich in good works, ready, 1 Tim. vi.  
 to distribute, willing to communicate; — 18.

and even to lay down our lives for the bre- 1 John iii.  
 thren; walking in love, as Christ also hath 16.  
 loved us, and hath given himself for us, an Eph. v. 2.

offering, and a sacrifice to God for a sweet  
 smelling savour. — And on this command  
 our saviour lays a peculiar stress, and makes  
 it the very characteristic of a christian.

Our holy religion inculcates farther,  
 not only the most disinterested and generous,

but the most extensive benevolence; love Luke iv.  
 to ALL MANKIND, notwithstand- 55.  
 ing difference of nation, religion, interest; Chap. x.

love even to our enemies, not rendring evil 24, &c.  
 for evil, or railing for railing, but contra- Gal. vi.  
 rriwise blessing. — It gives us frequent as- 10.

surances, that this virtue is, in a parti- 1 Pet. iii.  
 cular manner pleasing to God, and will 9.  
 entitle us to a most glorious reward. — 6, 7.

It sets before us an example of it, in our  
 own

SERM. own nature, in the character of the author and finisher of our faith, who went

*Acts x. 1* about doing good; and requires that we  
38. look not only on our own things, but every

man also on the things of others; and that the same mind be in us which was also in

*iv. m. 1* Christ Jesus; who, tho he was in the  
31. form of God, — made himself of no repu-

*iii. John 1* tation, and took on him the form of a ser-  
30. vant, and was made in the likeness of men,

and being found in fashion as a man, humbled himself, and, to accomplish our salvation,

*Phil. ii. 4* became obedient unto death, even the death  
37. of the cross. — Nay, it proposes to our

imitation the example of the supreme creator and father of mankind, whose

*Luke vi. 36.* goodness is unlimited and universal; especially in giving his son to die for us

*John iv. 10, 11* even whilst we were enemies; for if God  
35. so loved us, we ought also to love one another.

*Gal. v. 10* From this short view of the christian  
34. doctrine 'tis plain, that it lays down the

most exalted scheme of benevolence, supported and enforced by the strongest mo-

*xxx. 1* tives. And, indeed, it has ever been reck-  
33. on'd one of the chief intrinsic excellencies

of



of Christianity, that the goodness it recommends is so *pure* and *disinterested*, and aims, SERM.  
II.

as much as possible, at promoting the *general happiness*. But yet, upon this very account, has it been reflected on, as if it had pass'd by, or lost in a *general, loose* and *undetermin'd* charity, two of the most sublime and noble instances of benevolence, *private friendship*, and *the love of our country*. I intend, therefore, to take this for the subject of my next discourse, wherein I shall endeavour to shew (besides the unanswerable reasons that there were, from the circumstances of the world at that time, why these things should not be particularly inculcated) that both private friendship, and the love of our country, so far as they have any thing truly rational and excellent in them, are included in, and must be entirely subservient to, the great law of *universal benevolence*, which is an infinitely more important and generous principle; that particular friendships may be extremely *base* and *mischievous*, and the love of our country supporting a faction against *the common rights* of mankind; but that, on the contrary, to

E

be



SERM. be steady and inflexible in our endeavours

II. to promote the *universal good*, tho we are oblig'd, in order to it, to sacrifice private friends, nay the interests of any single society, how great and flourishing soever, is *manly, noble, godlike.*

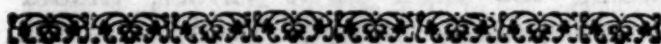


SER.



## S E R M O N III.

The perfection of the Christian scheme of benevolence; in answer to the objection from its not having particularly recommended private friendship, and the love of our country.



R O M. v. 7.

*For scarcely for a righteous man will one die, yet, peradventure, for a good man some would even dare to die.*

AVING, in my last discourse, S E R M. III.  
shewn the excellency of benevolence, that 'tis vastly superior to justice, and the noblest virtue in social life; and having  
E 2 prov'd

SERM. prov'd the peculiar excellency of the

III. *Christian scheme* of benevolence, not only as 'tis most disinterested and generous, but of universal extent and influence, not to be confin'd by any difference of nation, religion, interest, nor suppress'd and extinguish'd by personal injuries; I proceed now to answer an objection that has been made against it, by a late *noble*, and justly *celebrated* writer, from its not particularly inculcating *private friendship*, and the *love of our country*. 'Tis thought very strange, that these, which are rank'd among the most *heroic* virtues, should be *purely voluntary in a Christian* and *no essential parts of his charity*<sup>a</sup>. In order, therefore, to set this matter in a just light, I shall

- I. Settle the notion of *private friendship*, and the *love of our country*, and shew how far they are truly virtuous and honourable. And then,
- II. Offer a few things, more directly, to vindicate the *Christian benevolence* against the force of this objection.

<sup>a</sup> CHARACTERISTICKS, Vol. I. p. 99.



I. I am to settle the true notion of III.  
private friendship, and the love of our country, and shew how far they are truly virtuous and honourable. 'Tis undeniable, that both these principles have been grossly abus'd. Private friendships have been only little parties in vice and mischief, and public disorder; and an attachment to the interest of particular societies a vile conspiracy against justice, honour, liberty, and the peace and happiness of the world. 'Tis necessary therefore that we settle their proper bounds, that none may be led away, by the mere force of agreeable and bewitching sounds, so as to pervert, what, if rightly understood, are really *amiable* and *useful*, into *monstrous*, *unnatural*, and *hurtful* qualities.

Universal benevolence, then, is the *supreme law* to all rational beings, a law of eternal and immutable obligation, the authority of which ought not to be superseded, limited, or, in the least, weakened by any selfish or partial affections. For if there be any beauty and amiableness,

SERMONS, at all, in doing good, the more extended our views are, it must be so much the more meritorious and honourable; and, consequently, to aim at the universal good must be the highest degree of virtue.—Nothing forms so great and worthy a character.—'Tis indeed the chief part even of God's moral rectitude; — and must therefore be the supreme dignity and perfection of human nature. Again, the happiness of the whole species can't be *too intensely* pursued; whereas all other affections are no longer *innocent* than as they are, at least, consistent with this; are only *virtuous* so far as they directly promote it; but are *base* and *detestable* when they interfere with it.

To apply this to the case of *private friendship*. When my regard to my friend is inconsistent with the love I owe my country, and much more with the general good of mankind, to whom all my services are more immediately and strictly due, 'tis an *unnatural* passion, and ought to be rooted out of the mind; because were it universally indulg'd

*Christian scheme of benevolence:* 55

indulg'd, it would introduce the utmost S E R M confusion, and an entire subversion of all III. order and government. No man can support his friend by interrupting the course of *justice*; or violating the rules of *honour*, who is not an utter stranger to virtue; but, on the contrary, must think it a noble action, agreeable to *reason*, *humanity*, and all his *benevolent* and *social* principles, to desert him for the publick good. And this being the great rule, by which we are to determine, in all cases, concerning the expediency and fitness of private friendships, it follows farther, that they have nothing truly generous in them but as they tend to cultivate and improve *universal benevolence*, and are a natural means to make the *whole species* happy.

For if they are not chosen for this reason because they are best upon the whole, if they are only not contrary to the publick happiness, but have no direct influence to promote it, our views must be mean and selfish; and friendship will become a mere matter of *private convenience*, or else of *humour* and *fancy*,

SERM. in either of which cases it must be uncertain and variable, as circumstances, opinions, and interests alter; or finally, it will be only *the love of ourselves*, i. e. of the resemblance of our own way of thinking, dispositions and manners in others, and, consequently, nothing like that sublime and heroic virtue for which it has been recommended, and which, indeed, it is in itself, so long as 'tis *the medium of universal benevolence*.

Again, all friendship, in order to its being truly rational and praise-worthy, must be founded in *virtue*. For this is the only ground of that esteem and steady confidence, which are inseparable from a worthy and generous friendship. 'Tis in this way alone that it can be at all useful, or, in any measure, promote the end of every lesser alliance, viz. the welfare of the great community of mankind. 'Tis this that distinguishes true friendship from the vile cabals of robbers and traitors, men of dark and mischievous designs, who may have all the other characters of it, such as a similitude of  
 “ tempers, passions, interests, secrecy, con-  
 “ fidence,



*Christian scheme of benevolence.* 57

“fidence, constancy, nay, a reciprocal S E R M.  
“tenderness and affection for each other.” III.

And from hence it follows, that the love of a friend must be proportioned to his real merit, otherwise 'tis foolish and unreasonable *partiality*; and we ought to prefer every man before him, that has, really, a more excellent and useful character. In our *esteem* we must necessarily do it, unless our private affection has blinded and perverted our judgments; and there are some cases supposable, in which, if we would not forfeit the glorious title of being the *friends of mankind* for a little fantastic name of friendship, we must do it in our *services* too. Suffer me to give an instance, in which this is indisputable. Suppose there is an office in the state to be dispos'd of, of vast consequence to the common welfare, that requires, to the right discharge of it, very great and distinguish'd abilities, and that the competition for it lies, intirely, between my most intimate friend, and another with whom I never cultivated any familiar acquaintance, but have only a general knowledge of; if my friend

SERM. friend be unskilful and indolent, and I

III. have reason to believe, from a thorough experience of his temper, that he will behave ill in it, to the detriment of the public; and the other has a much better judgment, more generosity, steadiness, command of his passions, and is qualified, upon all accounts, for greater usefulness;—Can I be long in suspense which to determine for?—Shall I compliment my *friend* at the expence of my *country*? Such friendships as these are so far from being instances of virtue, that they would be justly branded with infamy: and whoever acted thus could have no real benevolence in him, which can never prefer a less good to a greater; nor, consequently, the advantage and pleasure of *an individual*, or the gratifying his selfishness and vanity, to the *general* happiness.

I may add, that there is something, in almost all accounts of private friendship, that is in a great measure *mechanical*. A high esteem of a wise, virtuous, and useful character, an ardent zeal to serve our friends, and faithfulness to their interests,

*Christian scheme of benevolence.* 59

is what all may attain to ; but the fervour and strength of passion that sometimes mixes with it, what we may call the *enthusiasm* of friendship, depends very much upon a particular constitution.—

'Tis the more gross part. — And tho' it be highly extolled, and is apt to strike in the relation, and beget the strongest prejudices in favour of friendship, 'tis rather by engaging our *affections*, than convincing our *judgment*. — What is most valuable in it is the deliberate and rational part, which is founded on principles of generous and universal benevolence.

And as there is a great deal *mechanical*, there are other things very highly celebrated, which, if they are prescrib'd as a general rule and law of friendship, are *wild* and *romantic*. For instance, 'tis magnified as a most noble and heroic action for a man to sacrifice all private interest, and even life itself, for his friend. I shall not dispute the disinterestedness and generosity of it, nor that it may, in some cases, be, upon the whole, very commendable ; but there are others, in which,

SERM. it will be easy to shew, that it may not

III. only be *rash* and *imprudent*, but inconsistent with *prior* and more *important* obligations.—The circumstances of his *family*, and others whose happiness nearly depend upon him,—his importance to the *society of which he is a member*,—and usefulness to *the world in general*,—ought all to be consider'd; and may be very strong arguments to prevail with him to preserve himself. And if for the sake of a friend, who, tho' possess'd of several amiable qualities, may be of little consequence in active and social life, he deprives his children of a kind protector and guide, and the state of a wife experienc'd counsellor, the chief assertor and guardian of its liberties, and consequently overrules the strongest impulses of *natural affection*, and the regard he owes his *country*, and *mankind*; his friendship is evidently founded on the ruins of *reason* and *humanity*. Let us therefore separate the *mechanical* part, and all *extravagant transports* from private friendship, and consider it as a thing that reason may approve and justify; and we shall find, that 'tis nothing



*Christian scheme of benevolence.* 61

nothing more than the reciprocal esteem S E R M.  
and affection of virtuous minds, united by III.  
a harmony of inclinations, views, and   
interests, all upright and generous ; —

That it never exceeds, in any instance,  
the rules of justice, truth, and honour ; —  
is always subservient to the great law of  
universal benevolence ; — and valuable,  
not as 'tis an attachment to private per-  
sons, but as a means of promoting the  
cause of virtue, and the happiness of the  
world.

The same may be said of *the love of our  
country*, viz. that 'tis a rational and vir-  
tuous disposition, not merely as 'tis a re-  
gard for a *particular part* of the species,  
but as it has a tendency to advance the  
*universal good*. To love our country on-  
ly because we *were born in it*, without  
carrying our views to any thing farther,  
is weak and childish ; the prejudice of  
*education* and *custom*. This is making  
*mere chance* the ground and rule of our  
affection, and not the dictates of reason  
and virtue. Or are we strongly attach'd  
to the inhabitants of a particular spot  
only upon this account, our being engag'd

SERM. to defend and support each other?—This

III. is debasing a very noble principle, and making it *mean* and *selfish*. In order, therefore, to raise it to so great and heroic a virtue as it has been represented, we must seek out some other foundation for it. Now the true state of the matter I take to be this.

For their security against injury and violence, and to answer, in the most effectual manner, the great end of their benevolent and generous affections, mankind found it necessary to form *particular societies*. The reason of supporting these voluntary combinations is not only *self-defence*, but because such a method is for the *general good*. These two ideas ought never to be separated, because things can't continue in a regular and natural state, but while the good of every part is consider'd as subordinate to the good of the whole. Now the good of the whole is unquestionably best promoted, by every person's having a hearty affection for the society to which he belongs, and a strong zeal for its welfare. This is his immediate concern ;—the station and sphere  
of

*Christian scheme of benevolence.* 63

of usefulness that providence has assign'd S E R M.  
him.—And to be indifferent about his III.  
*country*, nay, indeed, not to cultivate an  
ardent love of it; but, instead of this,  
to amuse himself with forming idle  
schemes for the benefit of *foreign* nations,  
to whom he is no way related, nor, per-  
haps, likely to be known, nor, conse-  
quently, to have so much influence among  
them, as to be able to reduce his schemes,  
were they ever so beneficial, to practice;  
is very preposterous and extravagant. 'Tis,  
in effect, resolving to be useless, and neg-  
lect the good of mankind altogether.

Since, therefore, a love of the *public*,  
i. e. of the particular civil community of  
which we are members, and a generous  
defence of its laws and liberties, is the  
only way, that men, in general, have,  
to contribute their share to the happi-  
ness of the species, and, if universally cul-  
tivated, a natural means of effecting this  
noble and most desirable end; we must  
resolve the merit of it chiefly into this,  
and enlarge it beyond *narrow, contracted*  
views, if we would make it a sublime and  
heroic virtue. The undeniable conse-  
quence

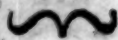
SERM. quence of which is, that 'tis only a rational principle, when 'tis entirely consistent with, and subservient to the supreme law of universal benevolence.—  
 III.  It ought never to propose *a distinct interest* from that of the whole; for then it immediately ceases to be an amiable and useful quality, and becomes one of the most vile and mischievous. For instance, when it prompts any to extend their territories by unjust conquests, to oppress and plunder weaker states, and spread slavery and destruction thro' the world; in all such cases, when a particular country is *a wicked faction* against the rights of all mankind, which, it would be for the general good, to have suppress'd and extirpated, no one who has any sense of generosity can rejoice in its success. Love of our country is then a *private* affection, and must give way to the *public* one. And tho we may be so far concern'd for its prosperity, as to lament the degeneracy and violence that prevails in it, and even to hazard our lives to remedy its disorders; we can't surely wish well to it any other way, while 'tis carrying on  
 such



such mischievous schemes; we can't re-  
joice in its victories; without declaring  
ourselves enemies to justice, liberty, and  
the universal happiness, and, consequently,  
being monsters of iniquity and cruelty.

It appears upon the whole, that both  
private friendship, and the love of our  
country are only so far amiable and gene-  
rous, as they are branches of universal  
benevolence. Nothing can be a virtuous,  
a great or noble, but what is also a *use-  
ful* quality; and 'tis an infallibly right  
rule of judging in all cases of benevo-  
lence, which may seem to clash and in-  
terfere with each other, to aim at the  
*greatest* and *most extensive* good. So that,  
if there be a real necessity, I am to sacri-  
fice my friend for the sake of my coun-  
try, and my country for the general hap-  
piness of mankind. Universal benevo-  
lence, therefore, is infinitely the most ex-  
alted and heroic spring of action, because  
the universal good can't be pursued to an  
*excess*; but private friendship and the  
love of our country may be so perverted,  
as to become mischievous and destructive  
principles. The former is intirely *dis-*  
F *interested,*

SERM.  
III.



SERM. *interested*, and can proceed only from the

III.  love of goodness, and, consequently, is a most *godlike* disposition; the latter may both spring from *little selfish* motives, and terminate in a *narrow private* interest. The former contains every instance of restrain'd and partial affection, that has any thing great and lovely in it, and is therefore the *whole sum* of social virtue; whereas the latter, without more enlarg'd views than the mere pleasure of a friend, or the welfare of our country, forms a character so far from being eminently good, that it wants *the very essentials* of true goodness. And this, alone, is sufficient to vindicate our saviour's scheme of benevolence, and give us a high idea of its *excellency and perfection*. I proceed, however, in the

SECOND place, to offer a few things, more directly, in answer to the objection that has been made against it, from its not recommending, particularly, private friendship, and the love of our country. And,

1<sup>st</sup>. There is one circumstance, which has been already hinted, that will go a great

*Christian scheme of benevolence.* 67

great way, of itself, to remove this seeming difficulty, viz. that the Christian principle of universal benevolence includes both these, so far as they are founded in *reason*, and have any thing *virtuous* and *praiseworthy* in them. Universal benevolence must, in the very nature of the thing, comprehend every species of *real* benevolence; and a command to promote the general good, necessarily implies all the proper means of doing it; and, consequently, every instance of private friendship, and zeal for the interests of particular communities, that appears to have this natural tendency.

'Tis no just objection against moral discourses, that they lay down, chiefly, general rules for the right conduct of life; for these alone are *eternal* and *unchangeable* morality: and the true application of them to particular cases must be left to every man's own reason, because it depends on a variety of circumstances, that alter the expediency of things. To apply this to the point before us. The great law of benevolence is to aim at the happiness of the whole species.

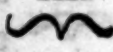


SERM. cics. This is a proper rule for all mankind, and obliges persons of every complexion and character; but the manner in which it may be done is, to different men, very different, and, consequently, must be refer'd, in a great measure, to their own judgment and discretion. Nor is this likely to create any confusion, because general principles are easily accommodated to particular circumstances, where there is an honest mind, and the least degree of reflection. For every one that thinks must immediately see, that nothing can be an act of real benevolence which opposes the universal good; and will soon discern in what cases, private friendship and the love of our country are a fit means to advance it.

Let me observe farther, tho the noble author, whom we are considering, seems to think it a *strange* supposition, that private friendship is not a matter of *strict* and *indispensable* duty upon all, but, for the most part, a *purely voluntary* engagement. General benevolence is a fix'd, immutable, and universal duty. An esteem of good and virtuous characters is always



*Christian scheme of benevolence.* 69

always rational, because 'tis necessarily SERM.  
connected with the love of virtue itself. III.  
But this is not the notion of friendship;   
which is a "*peculiar relation*, form'd by  
"a consent and harmony of minds," as  
well as founded in virtue; from whence  
'tis an undeniable consequence, that it  
can't be every man's duty, since it evi-  
dently depends on circumstances that are  
quite out of our power. There are in-  
numerable instances, in which persons  
may find several among their acquaint-  
ance, and in the same sphere of life,  
whom they highly esteem, but not one  
proper to be chosen for a *close* and *inti-*  
*mate* friend; so that the recommending  
private friendship, *in the general*, must  
have been very absurd, since 'tis only a  
*rare* and *accidental* obligation, and never  
falls in the way of a great part of man-  
kind. And, besides, it might have been  
attended with mischievous effects. For  
the bulk of the world, thinking it a duty  
of religion, and a necessary branch of sub-  
lime and heroic virtue, would enter in-

\* *Characteristicks, Vol. i. p. 98. in the marginal note.*

SERM. to *rash, unconcerted, and disagreeable alli-*

III. ances, which must, naturally, produce a great deal of disorder, and disturb the peace of societies. Whereas while they act upon the principle of universal benevolence, no ill consequences can ensue; and, therefore, the inculcating this principle only, as an essential part of morality, and leaving private friendship to fall in as a branch of it, just as prudence, on a view of all circumstances, directs, is the *wisest and best* way of instructing mankind. We may add farther,

2dly. To vindicate our Saviour's conduct on this occasion, that there has been very little need, in any age, to put men upon cultivating particular friendships, and the love of their country; but rather to give a check to these narrow limited affections, and correct the exorbitancies of them. Mankind have a *natural* inclination to both, and there is no fear of their neglecting either so far as 'tis truly generous and useful; on the contrary, the only danger is, that they will be carried to so great a height, as to be prejudicial to the general good. The experience of our own

*Christian scheme of benevolence.* 71

own times, and the history of all ages, is SERM.  
an ample justification of the truth of this III.  
remark. 

Friendships have always been frequent enough.—But of what kind are they?—do they not spring from *humour* and *caprice*, from a harmony of *odd, whimsical*, and *unaccountable* tempers, from *singularity* and *selfishness*?—or are they built upon the solid foundations of *honour* and *virtue*? In like manner, zeal for the interest of a particular country is it not *universal*?—But then is it truly *benevolent* and *publick spirited*? Far from it. 'Tis more commonly an absurd and childish prejudice, that makes men so extravagantly fond of themselves, as to treat all other nations with insolence and contempt. 'Tis a zeal that makes an *idol* of our country, and is ready to sacrifice even the good of the whole species to it. There was no reason, then, that our Saviour should particularly inculcate these things, to which mankind have so *natural* a turn, and are so apt to indulge *to excess*. His great work was to rectify all disorders, and, in an especial manner, *the abuse of good principles*, and the extravagancies



SERM. gancies that arise from it; and this he  
 III. has effectually done, in the case before  
 us, by enforcing the obligations of universal goodness, which will *regulate* all inferior affections without *destroying* them. For the observing this rule will lead to every instance both of friendship, and love of our country, that is really *amiable* and *beneficial*, and discourage such only of either kind as are *unmanly*, and *mischievous*. Let me observe,

3dly. That there was a *particular reason*, from the circumstances of the world at that time, why the Christian religion should not directly and strongly recommend the love of our country. In general, 'tis not a thing necessary to be insisted on, because 'tis included in the love of mankind, and what all are powerfully inclined to by education, custom, their own particular interest, and the like; but rather expedient that such narrow prejudices should be remov'd, by inculcating more generous and extensive views. And 'twas much less to be expected at a juncture, when an affection for particular countries was a *general nuisance*, and triumph'd



*Christian scheme of benevolence.* 73

umph'd over justice and humanity. For SERM.  
'tis well known, that the *Jews* were so III.  
partially fond of their own nation, that   
they look'd upon themselves as the only  
favourites of heaven; which made them  
severe and rigid in their censures, and  
morose and unsociable to all who were  
not of their religion. And, undoubtedly,  
the notion that seems, generally, to have  
prevail'd among them, that the *Messiah*  
was to be their temporal prince, and ex-  
tend his dominion over all the earth,  
would have put them on subduing and  
oppressing other countries, as soon as they  
imagin'd they had a favourable oppor-  
tunity for it. They wanted nothing but  
the power to effect this vile and barbar-  
ous design, which their *selfishness* and *pride*  
suggested.—And as for the *Romans*, whose  
noble lectures of benevolence and gene-  
rosity are so much boasted of, and their  
love of their country represented as the  
very perfection of heroic virtue; the  
*Romans*, I say, were the *plagues* and  
*scourges* of mankind, and had actually  
carried their arms and conquests, and, to-  
gether with them, terror, slavery, and  
ruin,

SERM. ruin, thro' the greatest part of the then  
 III. known world.

—Was this now a time to recommend narrow views, and an attachment to particular societies, when the *general interest* had suffered so much by it?—It was rather the way to have destroy'd *publick benevolence* altogether. The proper lesson to be inculcated, in such a confus'd and degenerate state of things, was certainly *universal goodness*, in order to put a stop to the progress of ambition, avarice and luxury, which had introduc'd such dreadful desolation, and subverted liberty, justice, and all social virtues. This was the only remedy that could be applied to the prevailing disorder. So that our Saviour's scheme of benevolence is not only, in itself, the *noblest* and most *godlike* that we can conceive of; but in keeping to fundamental and general principles, and not descending to lesser considerations, he acted the part of a *wise reformer*;—a friend to the *universal happiness*;—and an enemy to *oppression* and *tyranny*. Suffer me to add

In

*Christian scheme of benevolence.* 75

In the last place, that tho' the Christian religion has not particularly enjoin'd private friendship, and the love of our country, because, so far as they have any thing virtuous and commendable in them, they fall in necessarily with the regular pursuit of the general good ; and because 'twas needless in itself, this being the constant bent of human nature ; and finally, because 'tis always more proper to restrain the excesses of these principles, than to allow them scope and latitude ; and was so *particularly* at the time of our Saviour's appearance ; tho', I say, for these very sufficient and weighty reasons, they are not directly enjoin'd in the Christian religion, yet 'tis *a false insinuation*, that it has given no encouragement to them. For we have, in the character of Christ himself, an eminent example of each of these virtues, which is equally binding, as an express law, upon all who acknowledge his authority. He chose but twelve persons to be his immediate and constant followers, and one of them he made his *friend*. Accordingly we read, in the history of the New Testament, of the *disciple*

SERM.  
III.



S E R M. ciple whom Jesus loved; whom he always

III. treated with confidence, and particular marks of tenderness and affection.—

Joh. xix.  
20.

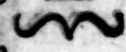
Here was a friendship that sprang from virtue; from a consent and harmony of the most *benevolent, mild, and amiable* dispositions; it was intirely *rational, disinterested, generous and faithful*; subservient to the *universal good*, being founded in the love of goodness itself; and consequently a perfect pattern for our imitation.

And was not his weeping over *Jerusalem*, from a sense of its impending ruin, a noble proof of his ardent concern for the *public welfare*? were not all his labours to make his people happy, by reforming their corruptions and vices? was it not for this that he suffer'd so many abuses?—nay, did he not *even die* for the good of his country? I may add to this the example of *St. Paul*, who was so transported by his affection for his countrymen, as to wish that the greatest of evils might befall himself, even *to be accurs'd from Christ*, if, by that means, he might be the instrument of preserving

Rom. ix. 3.



*Christian scheme of benevolence.* 77

serving and establishing their prosperity. SERM:  
These are instances, than which, if we III.  
take in all circumstances, none ever were,   
or can be, more great and heroical; and  
had they been found among the old  
*Greeks*, or *Romans*, they would have been  
celebrated with the most labour'd and  
magnificent encomiums. But when men  
set themselves to magnify the powers of  
reason, and run down revelation, every  
thing, in the latter, has a *low* and *invidi-*  
*ous* turn: given to it; the most godlike  
virtues lose their lustre; and the most  
exalted scheme of morality is debas'd and  
vilified; as in the case we have been con-  
sidering, Christianity is represented as be-  
ing defective for what is its chief excel-  
lency, and renders it vastly preferable to  
any system of moral philosophy, or any  
institution of religion, that ever appear'd  
in the world. IV.

Let us then be persuaded to culti-  
vate, to the utmost, disinterested and  
universal benevolence; for what is the  
perfection of our religion must also be  
the rectitude and honour of our na-  
ture. — Let our constant aim be the  
good

78 *The perfection of the Christian, &c.*

SERM. good of mankind.——Let us enlarge

III. our minds, daily, from little narrow  
 prejudices, that all our private pleasures,  
 our friendships, our regards to our coun-  
 try, may be regulated with a view to  
 this as their ultimate end.——Nay, if it  
 were possible, we should extend our  
 thoughts beyond our own species, and  
 take in *the whole universe of rational beings*.  
 For the more unbounded scope we give  
 to our generous benevolence and compas-  
 sion, the more truly noble it is; and the  
 more nearly do we resemble the supreme  
 fountain of goodness, whose *tender mer-*  
*cies are over all his works.*



Let us then be enlarged to con-  
 vey to the most distant and  
 universal benevolence; for what is the  
 perfection of our religion must also be  
 the rectitude and honour of our na-  
 ture. Our constant aim be the  
**SERMON**  
 good

# SERMON IV.

Of the image of God in man ; or  
the excellency of human nature.

GEN. i. ver. 7. the former part.

*So God created man in his own  
Image, in the Image of God  
created he him.*

**T**HERE is no part of know-  
ledge more considerable than  
right knowledge of human  
nature. It is of the utmost  
importance towards the regular conduct  
of life ; and all the errors of mankind  
in point of morality, *i. e.* the most fatal  
errors that reasonable creatures can be  
guilty of, are certainly owing to their  
not

SERM.  
IV.

SERM. not understanding, or not seriously considering, their own frame and constitution. And yet it may well be wonder'd at, that men should be such great strangers to the design of *their own* nature, and of all the objects of knowledge know the least of *themselves*; of *themselves*, I say, whom they are fond of even to excess, and whose welfare they necessarily desire, but while they continue in this state of ignorance cannot pursue. For unless we examine into our own make, and consider the powers and capacities wherewith we are endued, and the ends which the great Author of our being design'd us for, 'tis impossible we should understand our *duty*, or our *happiness*.

Indeed, human nature has been represented in so *base*, *disagreeable*, and *monstrous* a form, that the contemplation of it must needs be frightful and shocking to a generous mind; as having lost its noble powers of reason and liberty, and being the seat of nothing but irregular, impure, and mischievous passions; as incapable of any thing that is good and virtuous,



tuous, and prone to all manner of vice and wickedness. — And if this were true, who could take any satisfaction in looking into himself, when he must behold such a *hideous picture of deformity*? —

SERM.  
IV.

But, thanks be to God, the honour of our nature may be easily vindicated from such unjust reproaches, as will, I hope, evidently appear from the ensuing discourse; and, besides, such an account of it is, in its direct consequences, of the utmost prejudice to the interests of religion and morality. For as, on the one hand, a right sense of the dignity of human nature inspires great designs, leads to the most beneficent, generous, and Godlike actions, and is a strong preservative from every thing that is vile and dishonourable; so, on the other, when it is described as having nothing excellent or amiable in it, and as a complication of *mean-spiritedness, ill-nature, ignorance, and vice*; and when, upon this foundation, injustice, cruelty, ingratitude, pride, revenge, and the worst of villanies are represented as *natural* to mankind; this has a manifest tendency to encourage their

I I

G

dege-

SER M. degenerate and licentious practices, and  
 IV. furnishes them with an excuse for their  
 wickedness, *viz.* the *necessary* corruption  
 and depravity of their nature. And fi-  
 nally, if this be a true *picture* of hu-  
 man nature, what must we think of the  
*great original* from which it was copied?  
 must not the giving such a character of it  
 be highly dishonourable to the supreme,  
 and immutable perfection of its glorious  
 author? The consequence is plain and  
 undeniable: For *God created man in his  
 own image, in the image of God created he  
 him.* In discoursing farther on these words,  
 I shall

I. Show, wherein the image of the  
 Deity, in man, consists; and that  
 not only the *first parents* of the hu-  
 man race, but *all mankind since*, not-  
 withstanding the corrupt and dege-  
 nerate state of the world, were ori-  
 ginally formed after the image of  
 God. And,

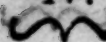
II. Conclude with some proper and  
 useful inferences.

I. I am to show wherein the image of the Deity, in man, consists; and that not only the *first parents* of the human race, but *all mankind since*, notwithstanding the corrupt and degenerate state of the world, were originally formed after the image of God. Some commentators have imagined, that by the image of God, in which he created our first parents, is meant a *visible splendor*, a *glory* that constantly attended them, and resembled, in some degree, the *Shechinah*, which was the glorious Symbol of the divine presence. But this is matter of mere conjecture, and of very little consequence in itself. I shall therefore insist no longer upon it, but proceed to mention some things that are more plain and certain, and of general and evident importance.

Man is a being partly *sensitive*, and partly *rational*. There can be no resemblance of his great Creator in the sensitive part of his frame, because HE is a pure and infinite spirit. And therefore when bodily parts, and such passions as frail men experience, are attributed to



SERMON. the great God in Scripture, we must un-

IV.  derstand such descriptions as used in condescension to our weakness, and narrow imperfect conceptions of things; and interpret them in such a manner, as will make them consistent with plain passages that assert the *spirituality* of the divine nature, and with the reason and nature of things. It remains then, that man can bear the image of the Deity only in his intelligent nature. And,

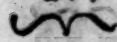
1<sup>st</sup>. He resembles his Creator in his *reason*, and *understanding*; whereby he is capable of making very considerable improvements in knowledge, and of discovering all those truths which are necessary to the right management of his conduct, and to secure his perfection and happiness: in that he is not impelled and determined by mere instinct, but is capable of considering and examining the nature and consequences of things, and of making a deliberate and wise choice. And this, very probably, is one of the principal things intended in the text. For God, having finished the inanimate and animal creation, is describ'd as proceeding



ceeding to the making a being in his SERM.  
 own image, after his likeness, i. e. a IV.  
 reasonable creature, who must, consequent-  
Gen. i. 26.  
 ly, resemble him the *supreme* and most  
*perfect reason*; and the great privilege  
 designed to be conferred upon this being  
 was a dominion over the inferior crea-  
 tures, in order to which reason was  
 absolutely necessary. And because rea-  
 son is the most eminent distinction  
 and glory of the human nature, by which  
 man, as Lord of the lower world, is  
 highly advanced above the other be-  
 ings that inhabit it, 'tis not unlikely,  
 that the historian represents the Deity  
 as proceeding to this part of his cre-  
 ation with *peculiar ceremony*, to do  
 honour thereby to this excellent nature,  
 and give us a becoming sense of its im-  
 portance and dignity. But,

2dly. The image of God, in man, has  
 a respect, farther, to the *moral rectitude* in  
 which he was created; his passions being  
 in a regular state, and subject to the  
 government of reason, which was capa-  
 ble of keeping them within their pro-  
 per bounds, that they might not, at any

S E R M. time, be extravagant and disorderly ; and

IV.  which directed to the practice of all the duties of piety, to justice and benevolence, and to the moderating the animal affections and appetites, as fit and necessary and suitable to the state and condition of human nature ; and particularly to the exercise of the most universal and generous benevolence, and compassion, to which he was excited, besides, by such strong instincts, that 'twas impossible for him to be entirely destitute of this virtue, which is one of the brightest characters of the Deity, without losing humanity itself. And in consequence of his understanding, the great compass of his rational powers, his moral rectitude, and particularly, the kind and benevolent affections of his nature, (in which consisted his more immediate resemblance of his maker) he was appointed to exercise dominion over the inferior creatures ; and so to be the *representative* of the great author and governour of nature in this lower world, and dispense his authority. I have given this short and general account of the image

or the excellency of human nature. 87

of God in man, that I might have time SERM.  
to demonstrate, what is of the greatest IV.  
importance, and the only thing that  
can make a discourse on this subject use-  
ful to us, viz. That, in all these re-  
spects, not only the *first parents* of man-  
kind, but their *descendants*, were origi-  
nally formed after the divine image.  
And,

1<sup>st</sup>. None will deny that mankind are  
*reasonable* creatures, how much soever  
they may be inclined to diminish the ex-  
cellency, and weaken the *force* of human  
reason. And, I think, it can, with as  
little justice, be denied, that the reason  
of mankind is able, in all important in-  
stances, to distinguish between right and  
wrong, good and evil; and that their in-  
tellectual faculties are of very *large ex-*  
*tent*, formed for making great and won-  
derful discoveries, and capable of being,  
for ever, enlarged and improved; so  
that, as reasonable creatures, they still  
evidently retain the image of God. And  
this, I believe, will be easily allowed, and  
the only question will be, whether man-  
kind, in their *original formation*, before



SERM. they are perverted and corrupted by pre-

IV. judices of education and custom, the  
 influence of evil examples, and vicious  
 habits wilfully contracted, still retain the  
 image of God with respect to *moral recti-*  
*tude.*

Now that this is really the case appears from hence, that they have understanding to direct the impulses and affections of the animal nature, to consider when they are to be indulged, and when restrained, to form just notions of happiness, and regulate the desire of present sensitive pleasure, that it may not interfere with the rectitude of their higher powers, and the exercise of benevolence towards their fellow-creatures ; that, having a principle of reason and liberty, they must be capable of knowing, loving, and serving God their Creator, and supreme governor, and of the pleasures of mutual benevolence and friendship, as well as of governing their animal passions, by keeping them within due bounds, and controuling them when they grow licentious and extravagant ; and that this is the *direct tendency* of human nature,  
 even



even in its present state. For human na-  
ture, even in its present constitution, is a  
reasonable nature, and the reasonable na-  
ture of man has no *evil* tendency, but  
directs to the pursuit of wisdom and vir-  
tue, and to suppress all corrupt desires.

For instance, is it not *agreeable to hu-  
man nature* to reverence the great author  
and governour of the world, and secure  
his protection and favour, on whom we  
absolutely depend, by an imitation of his  
perfections, and obedience to his com-  
mands? Does not *nature* teach us to be  
just and charitable, to compassionate the  
miserable, and relieve the distress'd? are  
not these virtues suitable to our *strongest  
affections and instincts*? and the contrary  
vices, by the universal consent of man-  
kind, branded as *inhuman* and *monstrous*?  
Again is it not *natural* to us to seek and  
endeavour to promote our own happiness,  
and, consequently, to mortify all those evil  
appetites, which are the sources of corrup-  
tion and misery? Or does our *nature* direct  
us to rebel against the author of our being,  
to prey upon our own kind, to delight in  
oppression and injustice, and in the misery  
of our fellow creatures, and to be agita-  
ted

90 *Of the image of God in man :*

SERMON. ted by wild and extravagant desires which

IV. sink us even below the condition of  
 brutes? Mankind may, indeed, degenerate into this miserable state, but, still, all must allow that this is not *human nature*, but a most dreadful *depravation* of it; for our reasonable nature teaches us to abhor these things. So that, according to Solomon's observation, in all ages of the world, *God made man upright, but they have sought out many inventions.* For the original integrity of human nature does not consist in having no temptations to vice, but in being able to subdue and conquer such temptations: which it must be capable of doing as it has reason to direct it to what is right and fit to be done, and a power of choosing freely, and consequently of acting according to its right judgment of things.

Ecclef. vii.  
29.

It must, after all, be confess'd, that there is a *sickness* and *disorder*, in our mortal frame, introduced by the fall, which, considering the closeness and intimacy of their union, may be supposed, in some measure, to affect the mind. It may be a clog upon our reasoning powers, and

or the excellency of human nature. 91

and strengthen the animal passions. But SERM.  
this is entirely a *natural*, and not a IV.  
*moral* defect; which can't arise, in any  
instance, from bodily constitution, but  
only from a perverseness and depravity of  
the will. And such natural disorders are  
only, like external objects and circum-  
stances, *occasions* of, and *temptations* to  
vice, and consequently of no weight a-  
gainst any part of the preceding argu-  
ment.

The grand foundation of mens error,  
in judging of these things, has been this,  
either that they have taken their estimate  
of human nature from the *sensitive* and  
*brutal* part of it, and not from the *in-*  
*telligent* and *moral*, and represented to  
their minds, as the *original* state of it,  
such evil dispositions and habits as are of  
their own creating; or else, that they  
have understood particular passages of  
scripture, which give the character of  
the most profligate and abandoned sin-  
ners, as describing the *natural* temper of  
all mankind; and strained strong *figura-*  
*tive* expressions, which are very frequent  
in the eastern languages, to their highest  
sense,



92 *Of the image of God in man:*

SERM. sense, contrary to the general design of  
 IV. the revelation, as well as the plain reason  
 of things. And, indeed, if persons will  
 proceed in such an *undistinguishing* way,  
 'tis no wonder they bring themselves to  
 believe any thing, however absurd and,  
 in itself, incredible. Let me only add,  
 that as it is a plain and obvious truth,  
 how much soever mens partial views  
 of things, and misapprehension of some  
 doubtful passages of scripture may con-  
 found and darken it, that human nature,  
 even in its present state, is a reasonable  
 nature, and that to such a nature as this  
 vice and wickedness, of all kinds, is neces-  
 sarily repugnant : besides, I say, that this  
 is an obvious truth, such a sense of things,  
 which is so much the honour of human  
 nature, and of the great God, who for-  
 med it to resemble his own perfections,  
 must yield abundant satisfaction to every  
 pious and every generous mind.

I shall but just mention, that man con-  
 tinues still to bear the image of God, in  
 respect of his dominion over the inferior  
 creatures. The *inanimate*, *vegetable*, and  
*animal* world are useful to him various  
 ways ;

ways ; some by their labour ; others for S E R M.  
food and clothing ; and not only admi- IV.  
nister to his necessities, but contribute,  
jointly, to the convenience and ornament  
of life. And it may be questioned, whe-  
ther it would be possible for him, in  
some instances, to exercise his dominion  
in the manner he now does, were it not  
for a kind of *instinct* planted in the na-  
ture of animals, to acknowledge him as  
their superior Lord. But I dismiss this  
head, and proceed

II. To make some useful inferences  
from what has been said. And,

1<sup>st</sup>. Let us be thankful to God for  
having so distinguished and *honoured* our  
nature, as to form it after his own image.  
Our *rational* and *moral* powers, by which  
we resemble the Deity, are the chief ex-  
cellency and advantage of our nature. By  
these we are eminently advanced above  
the brute creatures, rendered capable of  
the pleasures of society and friendship,  
and of improvements in knowledge and  
virtue. 'Tis by means of these powers,  
that

SERM. that we *alone*, of the whole visible world,

IV. are fitted to contemplate the great author of the universe, and celebrate the glory of his perfections. Are we not then under the strongest ties of gratitude, by our united praises, to excite, in one anothers minds, a warm and affectionate sense of his goodness, and a generous ambition of imitating his most excellent character? Shall we omit a duty, for which we are so *peculiarly* formed, and the obligation to which arises, immediately, from our very make and constitution? And as the noble faculties, with which he has adorned our minds, qualify us for paying him a *voluntary* homage and obedience, shall we not testify our sense of this high favour by the most entire and cheerful resignation, and devotedness to his service?

All the laws, by which he governs us, are the result of most perfect wisdom and goodness, and calculated to promote our supreme perfection and felicity; and therefore piety, justice, charity and temperance, or the regulating our affections and desires, are essentially our duty by the very frame of our nature. And if we  
are



are wilfully deficient in any one branch SERM.  
of it, if we are thoughtless and inconfi- IV.  
derate, and negligent of our actions, we  
are unworthy the name of *reasonable* crea-  
tures, and highly affront the wise and  
bountiful author of our beings, who hath  
bestowed that excellent character upon  
us.

adly. Let us maintain a just sense of  
the *worth* and *dignity* of our nature, as  
we have the *honour* to be formed after  
the image of God. I mean, that we  
should value it in such a degree, as is  
necessary to enable us to support our  
character, and inspire sentiments of  
generosity and virtue. 'Tis a *laudable*  
greatness of mind to preserve such an  
opinion of the excellency of our na-  
ture, as shall restrain from base and dis-  
graceful actions. And no thought will  
more effectually answer this end, than  
that of our being made in the likeness  
of the greatest and best of beings. Shall  
such a one dishonour himself so far, as  
to relinquish the noble entertainments of  
the mind, which are peculiar to rational  
beings, for those gross and sensual gratifica-  
tions,

SERMONS, which he enjoys in common with  
 IV. inferiour and irrational creatures? and  
 thereby, from being exalted to a resemblance of the Deity, sink into the condition of a *mere animal*? An ingenuous spirit would reject all temptations of this kind with *scorn* and *indignation*.

Or shall I consent to become *viler* than a brute, by rooting out of my nature the principles of benevolence and compassion, which are the most lovely and adorable perfections of the supreme being, and making myself a *monster* of cruelty and revenge?

When reason, which, by the skilful hand that formed us, was placed in the seat of government, is subjected to blind and headstrong appetites, and we are the *slaves* and the *sport* of passion; when we are ashamed of a wise and regular conduct, and steady adherence to the rules of religion, or afraid of the consequences, and sacrifice our virtue to worldly honour and advantage; when our intelligent and active powers, which are fitted for such noble purposes, and high employments, are lost in *indolence* and *sloth*; when in-

stead

stead of being useful to others, and cultivating, in our minds, habits of justice, and universal charity, we practise oppression, fraud, and injury; alas! how woefully is that excellent nature *debased*, which was formed for such high advancement, and even for godlike perfection? Where is, then, the *amiable image* of the Deity, our chief ornament and glory! Nay, I may ask, where is *humanity* itself! For 'tis reason alone that makes men of us, and is the most distinguishing part we bear of the divine image; and therefore *as men*, and creatures resembling the great author of our beings, we ought to have a just and constant sense of the dignity of our reasonable nature, that we may never be tempted to do any thing unworthy of it.

3dly. The notion, that man was made after the image of God, teaches us to love, respect, and honour our fellow creatures, as well as to set a just value on ourselves. For the affection and respect being due to *human nature*, or rather to the degrees of *reason* and *moral perfection*,

H

its

SERM.  
IV.



S E R M. its resemblance of the Deity, which ap-

IV. pear in it, is equally due to it in my  
neighbour, as in my own person; and

can't be withheld without doing injustice, and shewing contempt both to the  
*image*, and *original*. Cruelty, even to

brute creatures, is a certain sign of a very  
base and degenerate mind; but it must  
be attended with peculiar aggravations,  
when 'tis exercised towards such as bear a  
resemblance of our maker. And there-

fore 'tis very remarkable, that when God  
appointed, by an express command, that  
murderers should be punished with death;

Gen. vii. 6. this reason is assigned for it, *for in the  
image of God made he man.*

Upon the same account every lower  
injury must be criminal in proportion;  
and the contrary duties of benevolence  
and mercy necessary and indispensable.

And, doubtless, 'tis for this reason, a-  
mong others, that the love of God and  
of our neighbour are represented, in scrip-  
ture, as having an inseparable connection  
with each other; which, indeed, is very  
evident, even from the nature of the thing.

And since A L L mankind are made af-

ter the likeness of God, our good will SERM.  
IV.  
to them must be *universal*. For we act  
a very contradictory and inconsistent  
part, if we profess a reverence and esteem  
of the God of *human nature*, the father  
of *the spirits of all flesh*, and pretend to  
celebrate the glory of his *universal* good-  
ness; and, at the same time, confine our  
good offices to a particular *family, nation,*  
or *religious profession*; and are hard hearted  
to all the rest, who, equally, bear the  
impression of his excellent and divine  
image.

Again, as we believe that we were  
made in the image of God, and to act  
in imitation of his example, 'tis our duty  
to exercise our dominion over brute ani-  
mals with *lenity, moderation, and mercy*.  
For by unnecessary severities and cruel-  
ties towards them, we manifest a barba-  
rous and savage temper of mind, and  
consequently that we have lost those sen-  
timents of goodness and pity, which are  
our most glorious resemblance of the  
great Creator; and act contrary to those  
excellent rules, which he himself ad-  
heres to in the government of the uni-

SERM. verse. And I can't help observing upon

IV.  this occasion, that our treatment of brute creatures, who, in respect of their many services to mankind, as well as from the regard due to our *common Creator*, have a claim to much better usage from us, must be matter of great uneasiness to persons of a benevolent and generous disposition; not only upon the account of the misery which they endure; but because the barbarous instruments of their misery are so far from having that merciful temper, which the Christian religion recommends, that they seem, almost, to have forgot common humanity.

4thly. Since no part of the image of God appears in the constitution of our bodies, and the animal frame, but all in the intelligent nature; let us not value ourselves chiefly upon health, strength, beauty, or any other enjoyments that are external to the mind, but upon cultivating our rational powers, and our moral perfection; or, in the language of scripture, being *created, after the image of God*,



*or the excellency of human nature.* 101

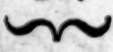
God, in righteousness and true holiness. SERM. IV.

Finally, we learn, from what has been said, to value the Christian religion, the chief view of which is to purify and exalt human reason, obscur'd and debas'd by superstition and vice, and restore the *original rectitude* of our nature. This great design it is very wisely adapted to promote. For the laws of this excellent revelation have a necessary tendency to the supreme perfection and happiness of reasonable beings; and it enforces the observation of them, in which consists our nearest and most honourable conformity to the nature of God, by the most important and encouraging motives. By the gospel, *the wrath of God is reveal'd* Rom. i. 18. *from heaven, against all ungodliness and unrighteousness of men, who hold the truth in unrighteousness.* Therein, likewise, *are given unto us exceeding great and* 2 Pet. i. 4. *precious promises, that by these we might be partakers of a divine nature; particularly the promise of a glorious resurrection to eternal life, when the faculties of the mind will be enlarged, and its pleasures*

SERM. more pure and *substantial* ; and when  
 IV. even this corruptible and animal frame  
 will be raised a *spiritual body*, and put  
 on *incorruption* and *immortality* ; and,  
 consequently, instead of being a clog  
 upon the rational nature, be assisting to it  
 in its most *refined* operations. Then it  
 will be seen, in a much more glorious  
 manner than it ever has been in this  
 world, or than it could have been if  
 mankind had retained their primitive in-  
 nocency, that *God made man in his own*  
*image*. Then the human nature will ap-  
 pear in its fullest *lustre* and *dignity*.

I can't conclude without observing,  
 that even the *positive* institutions of  
 Christianity are calculated to advance  
 the same blessed design, namely to re-  
 store and perfect the image of the Deity  
 in us ; as, by their tendency to establish  
 and confirm good dispositions, they assist  
 and promote the pursuit of *real* and  
*Godlike* virtue. Let us be persuaded  
 therefore, in the use of those means  
 which our holy religion prescribes, to  
 get as great a resemblance of our maker,  
 in his *moral* character, as is possible ;

*or the excellency of human nature. 103*

that we may hereafter be admitted into SERM.  
the regions of light and immortality, IV.  
where we shall be more compleatly *like*   
*him*, because we shall *see him as he is*,  
and improve in this likeness, and, con-  
sequently, in honour and felicity for  
ever.



H 4

SERMON



that we may be able to be admitted into 2 R M.  
the regions of light and immortality. IV.

where we shall be more completely happy.

But, because we shall be free to be

and engaged in this likeness, and

consequently, in the highest and holiest

order. I. Another way of looking at it

is to see that it is a part of the

right to be free and to be free to be

in the highest order of the

for the highest order of the

and to be free to be free to be

the highest order of the

and to be free to be free to be

the highest order of the

and to be free to be free to be

the highest order of the

and to be free to be free to be

the highest order of the

and to be free to be free to be

the highest order of the

and to be free to be free to be

the highest order of the

and to be free to be free to be

the highest order of the

and to be free to be free to be

the highest order of the

and to be free to be free to be

the highest order of the

and to be free to be free to be

the highest order of the

and to be free to be free to be

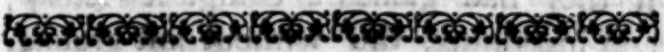
the highest order of the

and to be free to be free to be



# SERMON V.

GOD not an arbitrary being.



ROM. ix. 20.

*Nay, but, O man, who art thou  
that repliest against God?—*

 **H**O' religion be in itself most SERM.  
 excellent, and founded on the V.  
 highest reason, there is a great  
 deal of skill and judgment  
 required in order to a rational and suc-  
 cessful defense of it. We ought not only  
 to understand it thoroughly ourselves, be-  
 fore we attempt to recommend it to o-  
 thers, but should take care to support  
 it by none but *solid* arguments, that will  
 bear being examined, and stand the test  
 of

SERM. of a strict and critical enquiry; and to

V. give *proper* answers to the objections of its adversaries. For, by an ill management, we may injure and expose the best cause in the world; and when the opposers of religion find that our arguments for it are weak and trifling, they will easily be persuaded to triumph, as if they had gained a compleat victory; and imagining, tho' without just ground, that this is all that can be said in vindication of it, their prejudices will be more strong and invincible. This is especially true with respect to our reasonings about the *providence* of God, upon which all religion depends. The same way of answering objections will not do in all cases; but, on the contrary, what may be very properly urged at one time, will, at another, leave the truth quite naked and defenseless; nay, in the opinion of the ignorant and prejudiced, strengthen the cause of *infidelity*.

Thus the words of the text were very *pertinently* applied by St. Paul, as I shall have occasion to shew in the following discourse; but have been used by others, who overlook the particular case of which

which the apostle was treating, in an-SERM.  
swer to objections to which they are by V.  
no means adapted; objections that are  
really *unanswerable*, being against supposed  
methods of conduct in the Deity, which  
are absolutely inconsistent with justice  
and goodness. And since, besides this,  
such principles have been inferred from  
them, as represent the supreme and most  
perfect being under the character of a  
mere *arbitrary* sovereign; and render it  
impossible for us to *judge of*, or *argue*  
*from* his moral perfections, which are  
the only foundation of amiable concep-  
tions of him, and of the true peace  
and comfort of mens minds, as well as  
the surest rule we have to direct us in  
our religious enquiries; I think I cannot  
employ your time more profitably, than  
in settling the true sense of this text,  
and guarding it against misconstructions.  
Especially if it be considered, that 'tis  
but too natural for unthinking people to  
make ill uses of it, injurious to the ho-  
nour of God, and the cause of piety and  
virtue. I shall therefore,



SERM.

V.

I. Point out two or three things that are not imply'd in it.

II. Propose a few cases, to which, if they could happen, and were urged as objections against the providence of God, it would not be a sufficient and rational reply. And then,

III. Shew to what cases these words may be properly applied.

I. I am to point out two or three things that are not implied in the text, but are false and groundless inferences from it. And,

1<sup>st</sup>. We ought not to infer from it, that God is a despotic *arbitrary* Sovereign, whose *will* is the only rule of his actions. The great God, tho' he be supreme and accountable to none, always governs himself by the eternal and unalterable rules of wisdom, equity, and goodness. His will is not, *itself*, the standard and measure of right; but there is an intrinsic necessary difference,

in the *nature of things*, between just and S E R M.  
 unjust, beneficence and cruelty, that can- V.  
 not be altered by the authority, will, or   
 determination of any being whatsoever.  
 Indeed, what God wills is always right  
 and fit, always, upon the whole, fittest and  
 best. But why? not merely because he  
*wills* it, but because he is necessarily wise,  
 just and good. For can any man imagine,  
 that if he should will to deceive, to vex  
 and torment his innocent creatures, and  
 employ his infinite power only to make  
 them miserable (which is a very possible  
 supposition, if his *will alone* be the rule of  
 his proceedings) such a conduct would be  
*justifiable*; nay, for even this must be  
 maintained as a necessary consequence  
 from such principles, that it would be  
*better* and more *praise-worthy* than righte-  
 ousness, truth and mercy?

There cannot be a more dishonourable  
 reflection on the Deity, than to suppose  
 he acts without a reason, merely from  
*humour*, and *arbitrary pleasure*. It repre-  
 sents him as a *tyrant*, not as a *wise* and  
*righteous* Governour. It renders him  
*frightful* to our contemplations, the ob-  
 ject

SERMON. Subject of *aversion* and *horror*, and destroys

V. all rational esteem and love of him, and confidence in him. All expectations of favour from him must sink and vanish at once. For who knows how such a *capricious* being, who is not determined by reason and justice, but makes his will his only law, who can know, I say, in what manner he will act?—What possible assurance can there be, that he will not resolve on the *misery*, and *ruin*, of his rational creatures? Nay, if he has promised the contrary, can we have any probability that the same *arbitrary will* that made, will not also break the promise? Mere will and humour are *fickle*, *uncertain*, *changeable* things, but truth and goodness are *steady* principles, and a solid foundation for our trust and hope. I shall only add, that the representing the Deity in this manner renders him infinitely more *formidable* than any *earthly tyrants* ever were, or can be, even those who have been the greatest scourges and plagues to mankind, because he is possessor of almighty and uncontrollable power; and the thought of almighty power,



power, that is not directed by wisdom SERM.  
and goodness, must fill the mind with V.  
the utmost *astonishment* and *terror*.—Shall  
we then give such a *reproachful*, such a  
*detestable* character of the most perfect,  
the most amiable of all beings?—  
Shall we picture the very *best* of beings  
as the very *worst*?—And represent  
him, in whose unerring wisdom, strict  
impartial justice, and universal unchange-  
able goodness, the whole rational world  
have the highest reason to *rejoice*, as one  
that every wise man must wish *not to*  
*exist*.

2dly. It can't be inferred from the text,  
that men are not to enquire into the rea-  
sons of God's proceedings; or that they  
are, in no cases, able to judge of the jus-  
tice of his methods of providence. For  
God himself, in the scriptures, frequently  
*appeals* to mankind concerning the equi-  
ty of the general rules of his providential  
government. From whence 'tis plain,  
that even he, that most perfect being,  
who is directed by absolute and invaria-  
ble reason, would not have us *believe im-*  
*plicitly* that any thing is just because he  
does



SERM. does it; but only requires of us to approve of it so far, as we can reconcile it to the general principles of justice and equity. In making this appeal God evidently supposes, that the *reason* of mankind is not only capable of judging in *matters of religion*, but of determining concerning *his actions*; at least concerning the fitness of the *general rules*, by which he governs the world. And therefore men are *over modest*, when they refuse to allow their reason that honour which the great Creator himself has done it; when they represent it as blind and erroneous in cases of the highest importance; and as knowing no more, and having no more distinct and proper ideas of the moral perfections of the supreme Governour, than the brutes that are void of understanding. Little do they consider how much they dishonour and disparage the *infinite wisdom* of God, when they disgrace and vilify their own reason; how much, I say, they dishonour the infinite wisdom of God, who hath appealed to this *discarded abandoned* reason to decide in points of the utmost

most consequence, and as the rule by S E R M.  
which we must be *ultimately* conducted, V.  
in all our religious enquiries. For, in-  
deed, whether God had appealed to it or  
no, men must, if they think, necessarily  
follow its directions; and no authority  
whatever, however it may *restrain* and  
*terrify*, can make them *believe* any prin-  
ciples, or approve of any actions as *just*  
and *right*, which are evidently repugnant  
to it.

And if we are capable of judging con-  
cerning the equity of those rules by which  
the divine government is exercised, the  
*general principles* of justice must be the  
same both with respect to God and man.  
If they are different with respect to our  
Maker, and are something *mysterious*, and  
*incomprehensible*, *we know not what*, 'tis im-  
possible we should be able to determine, in  
any instance, whether the divine conduct  
be just, or unjust; for how can we  
judge *without ideas*? And thus an essen-  
tial perfection of the Deity will be im-  
possible to be demonstrated by us, which,  
notwithstanding, is a fundamental prin-  
ciple of all religion. Indeed there may

SERM. be difficulties, to such imperfect and  
 V. short-sighted creatures as we are, in judg-  
 ing of *particular actings* of providence, for want of understanding the *entire scheme* that the great governour of the world is pursuing; but if we suppose that God himself can, for instance, punish his creatures for what they could not help, and yet be clear of the charge of *injustice*, we confound and destroy the necessary and immutable distinction between good and evil; and make it impossible for mankind to imitate his moral perfections, in which their highest honour and happiness consists. We could, then, have no probability what kind of behaviour was likely to be pleasing to him, nor what scheme of religion was most worthy of him. Nay we could not be sure that the *best* of men would not be the objects of his displeasure, and the *worst* his peculiar favourites; and, consequently, the practice of religion, and pursuit of virtue, would really be, as its enemies misrepresent it, no better than *enthusiasm*.

And



And from what has been said it necessarily follows, that the Supreme being will never think we do him honour, if we give such an account of the conduct of his providence, as contradicts *our natural notions of justice and equity*. Nay, to say that he is *unjust* may be more honourable to him, than to give him the character of a *righteous* being. For upon the supposition that the general notion of justice is *quite distinct*, in God, from what it is in man, if we say the Deity is unjust, we say a thing of which we have no certain determinate idea, and, consequently, nothing that is directly injurious to his absolute perfection. The word injustice is a mere *empty sound*, without meaning. But if we affirm that he may deceive his creatures, or punish them beyond what their iniquities deserve, we represent him, *really*, as an evil vitious being, one whom every wise and good man must abhor; and consequently, fix a reproach upon his character, that no *nominal compliments* can atone for. For even such imperfect creatures as we, if

S E R M.  
V.  




SERM. *just* and *good* were made to signify *tyranny* and *cruelty*, should be so far from being fond of accepting the title, that we should reject it, if it was offered us, with disdain and indignation.

V.

There is a phrase commonly used, which, perhaps, has led some persons into the mistakes I have been guarding against, *viz.* that the end which God designs, in all his actions, in the creation and providential government of the world, is *his own glory*. The expression itself is, undoubtedly, capable of a just and rational sense; but has been grossly misapplied, and made to signify, what it can never fairly signify, something *distinct* from, and even *inconsistent* with, the exercise of justice and goodness. And, indeed, 'tis natural for men to interpret it agreeably to the notions they entertain of God; and, consequently, with persons whose apprehensions are different, it will have a quite different meaning, and be either true, or false, as their apprehensions are rational or otherwise. Thus if men conceive of God as a mere *absolute sovereign*,  
according

according to them his glory must con-SERM.  
 sist in the exercise of an *uncontroulable* V.  
 and *unaccountable sovereignty*, and every thing will be right merely because he wills it, and has resistless power to effect it. But this, I have shewn, is figuring the almighty being as a *tyrant*, who delights in nothing but lawless will, and arbitrary dominion; whereas the true glory of a sovereign is in the wisdom, justice, and clemency of his government. Again, if we imagine it to be the chief attribute of the Deity, that he is *strict* and *rigorous* in punishing, his glory will be most eminently displayed when he is most *stiff* and *inexorable*, when he has most of *stern inflexible severity*, and least of *mercy*. But if we believe him to be necessarily *wise, righteous, and good*, it will then be his chief glory to exercise an *equal* and *impartial*, but, at the same time, a *gracious* providence over all his creatures; and invariably to pursue the fittest measures to promote the *general good*. And I may appeal to all mankind, if they will lay aside their prejudices, and consult only their reason, whether this does

SERM. not give a vastly more honourable and  
 V. amiable notion of him, than the describ-  
 ing him either as an *arbitrary sovereign*,  
 or an *unrelenting judge*. The glory of  
 God can't be a distinct consideration  
 from the exercise of his moral perfec-  
 tions for the happiness of his creatures,  
 because in this view he appears most ex-  
 cellent, and in the highest honour and  
 dignity, as creator and governour of the  
 universe, and the compassionate father of  
 all intelligent beings. And a defect in  
*power, knowledge, or extent of dominion*,  
 would not stain and obscure his glory,  
 in any degree of comparison, like acts of  
*injustice, and cruelty*. I proceed now,

2dly. Having pointed out some gene-  
 ral principles that are falsely inferred  
 from the text, *nay, but, O man, who art  
 thou that repliest against God?* to mention,  
 briefly, a few cases, to which if they  
 could happen, and were urged as objec-  
 tions against the providence of God, it  
 would not be a *sufficient, and rational*  
 reply. And, in general, such an answer  
 must be very *weak and trifling* in all  
 cases,



cases, that are evidently repugnant to SERM.  
 justice and goodness. Thus if we could V.  
 suppose, that God had absolutely deter-  
 mined the final and eternal misery of  
 great numbers of his rational creatures,  
 or that he tempted and excited them to  
 sin, that he enjoined impracticable duties,  
 and punished any for not believing or  
 not doing impossibilities; if these extrava-  
 gant things, I say, could be supposed of  
 the supreme and all-perfect being, who  
 is *righteous in all his ways*, and whose  
*tender mercies are over all his works*; it  
 would be the most *impertinent* thing in  
 the world, to think to satisfy the reason  
 of mankind by resolving all into his  
*sovereignty*, and saying *who art thou, that*  
*repliest against God?* The *sovereignty* of  
 God, and his right to act as he pleases  
 in cases where justice is not concerned, is  
 not the thing disputed, but his *equity* and  
*goodness*; which can only be vindicated  
 by shewing, either that the above-men-  
 tioned methods of acting are not instances  
 of *arbitrariness* and *cruelty*, or that *arbi-*  
*trariness* and *cruelty*, which are reckon'd



SERM. monstrous crimes in all other beings, are

V. no *blemishes* in God's government of the world.

Indeed, had I a notion of the supreme creator and father of mankind (I speak it with quite different sentiments, and with the highest esteem and reverence of his moral character) but had I really a notion of him as destitute of equity and benevolence, and acting only for the ostentation of his supreme power, and sovereign dominion, I might, perhaps, think it *prudent* not to complain, that I might not expose myself to the resentment of so terrible an enemy ;—but would there be ever the less *reason* for complaint ? The *mouth* of the *objector* might be stopped by his fears ;—but would the *force* of the *objection* be at all abated ? It could not be, as long as there remained any difference in actions, any distinction of just and unjust. For if *power alone* does not constitute right (and if it does, the most powerful, in every degree, must be *universally*, and without *exception*, the most righteous) the *greatest* being, be his power

power ever so extensive, and his domi-  
 nion ever so uncontrollable, can have no  
 more authority to be unjust and cruel  
 than the meanest; but, on the contrary,  
 will be, in proportion, a more *evil* and  
*mischievous* being, and more justly the ob-  
 ject of universal abhorrence. It remains  
 to be enquired,

3<sup>dly</sup>. To what cases the words of the  
 text may be *properly* applied. Now this  
 will be best determined by considering  
 the particular argument the Apostle was  
 pursuing, and to which they immediately  
 relate. In the 2<sup>d</sup> and 3<sup>d</sup> verses of this  
 chapter, he laments, in a very *pathetic*  
 manner, the dismal fate of his country-  
 men, who were cast off from being the  
 people of God, and devoted to destruc-  
 tion, for their wilful opposition to the  
 gospel, after they had been long distin-  
 guished by peculiar and extraordinary  
 privileges. In the 6th verse he insinu-  
 ates an objection, *viz.* that by rejecting  
 the *Jews*, the *word*, or promise of God,  
 which was made to the seed of *Abraham*  
 would not have its *effect*; and, in answer

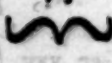
to

SERM.

V.

S E R M. to it, observes these two things. 1st. That

V. the descendants of *Jacob*, or *Israel*, did not make up the whole of *Israel*, or the people of God comprehended in the promise; but as he argues more distinctly in the 4th chapter of this Epistle, ver. 11, &c. all those *Gentiles* were included, who trod in the steps of *Abraham's* faith; and, consequently, the calling them to the advantages of the *Messiah's* kingdom was not *frustrating*, but *fulfilling* the promise. And, 2dly. That the promise was never made to all the *natural* race of *Abraham*. This he proves, ver. 9. from the words of the promise it self, *at this time will I come; and Sarah shall have a Son*. Nor was this the only limitation of the seed of *Abraham*; for, as he adds, *when Rebecca also had conceived by one, even by our Father Isaac, (the children being not yet born, neither having done any good or evil, that the purpose of God, according to election, might stand, not of works, but of him that calleth) it was said unto her, the elder shall serve the younger*. The sense of which

which words is plainly this, that " God, SERM.  
 " while the children were yet in their mo- V.  
 " thers womb, and, consequently, before   
 " they could, by their actions, either re-  
 " commend themselves to his favour, or  
 " merit his displeasure, determined that  
 " the posterity of *Esau* should serve those  
 " of *Jacob*; in order to shew, that his  
 " making any family, or race of men  
 " his peculiar people, or, in other words,  
 " his taking them under his special pro-  
 " tection, and conferring extraordinary  
 " advantages upon them, depended on  
 " his own wise purpose, as having a  
 " right to bestow his favours on whom  
 " he pleased, and not on any works and  
 " deserts of theirs." That this whole  
 paragraph does not at all relate to *Jacob*  
 and *Esau* considered *personally* is evident  
 from hence, that it is not true *personally*,  
 but only in a *national* sense, that *the elder*  
 did *serve the younger*. Again, the text  
 in *Genesis*, to which here is a reference,  
 proves unquestionably, that this was  
 the only thing intended in the promise:  
*Two NATIONS are in thy womb, and*  
*the*



SERMON. *the one PEOPLE shall be stronger than  
V. the other PEOPLE, and the elder shall*

*serve the younger.* And finally, that noted passage, Jacob *have I loved, but Esau have I hated*, speaks only of the distinction which God, in his providence, made between the race of *Jacob* and *Esau*, with respect to *temporal* and *outward* advantages. For the words, of which St. Paul quotes only the general substance, stand thus in the prophet *Malachi*;

Gen. xxv. 23. *I have loved you, saith the Lord, yet ye say, wherein hast thou loved us? Was not Esau Jacob's brother? yet I loved Jacob,*

Mal. i. 2, 3. *and I hated Esau; — but how! — and laid his mountains and his heritage waste.*

Having sufficiently answered the first objection, the apostle comes to another, verse the 14th. *What shall we say then? is there unrighteousness with God? God forbid.* “Is it any injustice in God to “choose one people before another, to “confer upon them extraordinary favours? By no means.” This he argues, with the *Jews*, from several passages in their own Scriptures. And in the

the text, and some following verses (up-SERM.  
on which I shall give you the excellent V.  
paraphrase of the great Mr. Locke) he argues the same point from the reason of the thing. *Nay, but, O man, who art thou that repliest against God? Shall the thing formed say to him that formed it, "Shall the nations that are made great, " or little, shall kingdoms that are raised, " or depress'd, say to him in whose " hands they are to dispose of them as " he pleases," Why hast thou made me thus? Hath not the potter power over the clay, of the same lump to make one vessel to honour, and another to dishonour? What if God willing to shew his wrath, and to make his power known, endured, with much long suffering, the vessels of wrath fitted to destruction? And that he might make known the riches of his glory on the vessels of mercy which he had afore prepared unto glory? " What if God willing to " punish the sinful people of the Jews, " and to do it so as to have his power " known, and taken notice of in the doing " it, bore with them a long time, even " after*

SERM. "after they had deserved his wrath, as

V. "he did with *Pharaoh*, that his hand

~ "might be the more eminently visible  
 "in their destruction? And that also  
 "at the same time he might, with the  
 "more glory, make known his goodness  
 "and mercy to the *Gentiles*, whom, ac-  
 "cording to his purpose, he was in a  
 "readiness to receive into the glorious  
 "state of being his people under the  
 "gospel?"

I hope it appears, from what has been said, that this whole chapter, which has been so confounded and darkened, relates only to God's dealings with *nations* and *collective bodies* of men; and not to his favour or displeasure towards *particular persons*, and determining absolutely, without any regard to their actions, their *eternal state* hereafter. The argument then, that *St. Paul* pursues, is only this, that God might dispense his *extraordinary favours* as he saw fit; and, consequently, eminently distinguish one nation, and pass by others, without the least *injustice*; and that to censure such a way of proceeding, in the  
 the



the proprietor and sovereign disposer of all things, was arrogant and presumptuous. S E R M. V.

And from hence we learn, to what questions the words of the text may be properly and justly applied, viz. to such as these; — why God vouchsafes a revelation of his will to *some* nations, and not to *others*? — why, for example, he has not made the christian *universal*? — why does he permit *moral*, and *natural* evil? — why has he not made all creatures of the *biggest* order, and communicated to all *equal* degrees of perfection and happiness? Nothing of this can be shewn to be contrary to justice, because they are, all, favours, which his creatures have no right to *claim*. And therefore in these, and all other cases of a *like* nature, where justice is not concerned; which have no appearance of *malice* or *cruelty*, but are considerations of *wisdom* only; 'tis very *pertinent* and *rational* to say to an objector, nay, but, O man, who art thou that repliest against God? We learn from this discourse,

1<sup>st</sup>. How necessary 'tis that we consider the *uses* to which passages of scrip-

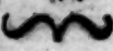
ture



SERMON are applied, and don't argue generally

V. from what is only adapted to a particular case. This is one reason why texts have been so abominably perverted, and strained to such *absurd* and *unnatural* senses, as are not only contrary to their true design, and the general scope and tenor of the revelation, but strike at the foundation of all religion.

zdy. Let us cultivate in our minds the highest reverence of God, especially the most honourable apprehensions of his *moral* character; and being persuaded that all his counsels are the result of *infinite wisdom*, and that his will is ever determined by the *bighest reason*, let us humbly acquiesce in all the methods of his providence. Survey the work of God, the exquisite beauty and harmony of *the whole*, the admirable connection and subserviency of *the several parts*; nay survey *thy own frame*, the curious and astonishing structure of thy body, the noble faculties and capacities of thy mind; and from the surprizing marks of wisdom and goodness, which thou canst *distinctly*

distinctly perceive, in *thine own make*, and SERM.  
 in the *whole constitution* of things, draw V.  
 the just and natural inference, *viz.* that   
 the great author and governour of the  
 universe is possesst of these perfections in  
 the most *absolute* and *complete* manners  
 and, consequently, that all things are  
 contrived and order'd with the same  
*wise* and *benevolent* view, tho', in parti-  
 culars, it does not appear *equally*, and in  
 some, perhaps, *not at all* to thy limited  
 understanding.

The improving constantly in our minds  
 worthy notions of God, as a being su-  
 premely *wise*, and immutably *just* and  
*good*, will be attended with very great  
 advantages.—It will restrain that im-  
 pertinent humour of *scepticism* and *cavil-*  
*ling*, which makes men oppose their ig-  
 norance and prejudices to his infinite  
 wisdom.—We shall always consider the  
 Deity, as the most *amiable* and *delightful*  
 object of our contemplation; neither as  
 a weak capricious being, whom we can-  
 not *reverence*; nor as a rigid tyrannical  
 being, whom we cannot *love*.—And,

K

finally,

SERM. finally, our religion, built on such principles, will be *wise* and *rational*; and there can be no foundation for any of those *superstitious* and *enthusiastic* mixtures, which expose the most excellent and useful thing in the world to *contempt* and *ridicule*.



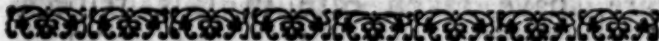
SERMON





# SERMON VI.

Of the abuses of free-thinking.



GALAT. V. 13.

*For, brethren, ye have been called  
unto liberty, only use not liberty  
for an occasion to the flesh.—*

**T** HERE is not a more valuable blessing in human life, than *liberty*. Civil liberty is the basis of all social happiness; and *liberty of conscience* the only foundation of a rational religion. When this latter is restrain'd, we are treated rather like *brutes* than men; i. e. creatures

SERM.  
VI.

K 2                      ended

SERM. endued with moral powers, and ac-

VI. countable for their actions. And there-

fore 'tis one of the chief excellencies of the Christian religion, and very far from the air and spirit of an *imposture*, that it preserves the rights of conscience sacred and inviolable. But because the world is apt to run into *extremes*, the writers of the New Testament, like persons who had a thorough knowledge of human nature, have taken care in this respect, as well as in all others, to guard against *excess* and *irregularity*. Thus St. Paul, in the text, advises the *Galatians* not to mistake *licentiousness* for Christian liberty; or, in other words, not to imagine, that because they were freed from the expensive, and burthensom observances of the *Mosaic* institution, which are elegantly describ'd as a state of *servitude*, they were discharg'd, likewise, from moral obligations, which are an eternal and immutable law to all rational beings. I intend to consider the subject in a different light, suited to the complexion and genius of the *present age*; and

*Of the abuses of free-thinking.* 133

and shall enquire into some of the chief SERM.  
abuses of *free-thinking*, by which, it hap- VI.  
pens, that what is really the peculiar  
*honour*, and greatest *advantage* of our in-  
telligent nature, becomes a *reproach* to it,  
and is attended with most *injurious* con-  
sequences. And,

1<sup>st</sup>. Embracing the principle of liber-  
ty has ended, with many, in *infidelity*, or  
a disbelief of all religion. 'Tis most evi-  
dent, that infidelity never more abounded  
than in this age of *free-enquiry*; and  
that those who are most loose in their  
sentiments with respect to the obliga-  
tions of religion in general, and of  
Christianity in particular, are, in pro-  
fession at least, enemies to *bigotry* and  
*implicit faith*. Nay, it may be allowed  
farther, that 'tis likely they wou'd never  
have gone such a length as to throw off  
all religion, if they had continued in a  
blind attachment to the principles of  
their education, and to established and po-  
pular opinions. — Whence now can  
this arise? — We who believe that re-  
ligion, in all the parts of it, is strictly



134 *Of the abuses of free-thinking.*

S E R M. rational, can never allow that it is the natural consequence of a *free and impartial* examination of it; but must suppose, on the contrary, that the more thoroughly 'tis consider'd, and the more nicely weighed in the ballance of true and un-bias'd reason, it will be the more heartily believed and submitted to. And I doubt not but I shall be able to make it appear, that this melancholy event may be sufficiently accounted for from other causes; and that it not only may, but oftentimes does proceed, not from a *superior understanding*, or more *adequate and enlarged views* of things, but from *ignorance, superficial enquiry*, and even from that *prejudice and implicit faith*, which the monopolizers of reason and free-thinking so loudly disclaim. I would not be thought, by any thing I am now advancing, to discourage the most rational and free examination of all religious principles, be they ever so *sacred*, and *venerable*, and transmitted down with ever so much *awe and solemnity* by our forefathers; nor would I be thought to assert,

assert, that any man is oblig'd to receive S E R M.  
a revelation, which, upon mature deli- VI.  
beration, appears to be unworthy of God,  
and repugnant to the reason and na-  
ture of things. For my only design is  
to point out some false principles which  
are all *an abuse* of the true principle  
of liberty; and by which, 'tis highly pro-  
bable, many of the *profess'd admirers*,  
and *zealous espousers* of it, have been led  
to a disregard both of *revealed*, and *na-*  
*tural* religion. And,

1<sup>st</sup>. It frequently happens, that after  
men have *rejected* some principles, which,  
before, they looked upon as very im-  
portant, nay essential parts of Christianity,  
upon being convinced that they have as  
little foundation in the Christian revela-  
tion, as in the reason of things, they still  
retain others, equally repugnant both to  
reason, and scripture. In some time they  
are persuaded, either by conversation,  
reading, or their own inward reflec-  
tions, that these likewise are *absurd*  
and *irrational*; but instead of *enquiring*,  
as becomes honest searchers after truth,  
*take it for granted*, all the while, that

136 *Of the abuses of free-thinking.*

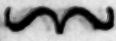
SERM. they are real doctrines of Christianity.

VI. The consequence of which is, that the Christian religion itself is rejected as false, because such doctrines, which are erroneously reckoned as parts of it, cannot be true. Thus, for instance, a man reasons that God can't be an arbitrary being, who has no regard to the moral fitness of things; or an ill natured being, who, purely for the ostentation of his uncontrollable power and sovereignty, has absolutely determined the final misery and ruin of great numbers of his reasonable creatures; that no miracles can prove such doctrines to be from God, because they are a dishonour to his moral perfections; and, consequently, no religion that teaches and inculcates them, whatever its external attestations are, can be of divine authority. But they pass, among many, for important principles of the Christian religion, and therefore Christianity is an *imposture*.

— But why? May not Christians *misrepresent* the doctrines of the religion which they profess? — Or is it fit



*Of the abuses of free-thinking.* 137

fit that any religion should be condemned, SERM.  
before 'tis examin'd, merely from *hear-* VI.  
*say?* — Is this *freedom of thought*, and   
*rational enquiry?* — Far from it. 'Tis  
*rank prejudice* under the cover of that  
amiable name, and a prejudice, which if  
it was suffer'd to prevail in all cases,  
would render it impossible for men to  
form a right judgment of things, and  
leave no way, by which to distinguish  
between *true* and *false religions*. For  
at this rate, there is nothing so extrava-  
gant but may be charg'd upon the *best*  
and most *unexceptionable* scheme in the  
world, as easily as upon the *worst*; and  
it will not be in the power of God to  
make a revelation to his intelligent crea-  
tures, that may not be rejected, tho' it  
be ever so *excellent* in itself, and brings  
with it the *biggest* and *noblest* creden-  
tials.

Again, when men, upon a rational  
and free enquiry, have found *some* of the  
principles in which they were educated,  
and in whose favour they had been a  
long time prepossessed, to be false; instead  
of

138 *Of the abuses of free-thinking.*

SERM. of resting here, they draw this most un-

VI. *just* and *unnatural* inference, that the whole of religion is deceit and imposture. Because they are convinced that *some doctrines*, which they had formerly an high opinion of, are absurd and irrational, therefore *all revelation* must be disgraced and vilified. And if they have any instances of the *corruption of Priests*, and of their design to enslave mankind, in order to advance their secular dominion, and serve their ambition, and worldly interest by the ignorance and credulity of the common people, tho' at the expence of the eternal and immutable obligations of morality and virtue (of which, to the *reproach* of our holy religion, examples have been but too too frequent) presently Christianity itself is nothing but *Priest-craft*; the invention of *designing* men to keep the world in awe, and, by an artful management of their consciences, to *pick their pockets*, and *plunder their estates*. Thus they rush at once to a conclusion, without having any premises that will support it; and draw consequences from things that have no relation

*Of the abuses of free-thinking.* 139

tion to, or connection with each other; SERM.  
and yet, all this while, set up for VI.  
*close reasoners, and free enquirers!* — 

Never, surely, was the name of *rational liberty* so grossly abused? For such a conduct as this, this way of believing upon no foundation at all, and concluding that because one thing is false, another which is absolutely distinct from it is so likewise, argues a very *shallow* judgment, great *confusion* of thought, and strong *prejudice*.

Another abuse of the principle of liberty is this, that some men seem to think, that because they have a right to reject all pretended principles of religion, which are contrary to reason, to the perfections of the supreme being, and the eternal laws of piety and virtue, they may likewise, throw off the belief of every thing that they can't fully account for; and are no more oblig'd, for example, to believe a providence, because the visible course of things is perplex'd and intricate, full of disorder and seeming injustice, and not  
such,



140 *Of the abuses of free-thinking.*

SERM. such as they imagine it would be, if

VI. the universe was govern'd by an absolutely wise and good being; than they are to receive such doctrines as assert that God is a rigorous, severe, and inexorable sovereign, one that delights in the misery of his creatures, &c. and destroy the necessary and unalterable distinction between moral good and evil. This, I say, is another too common abuse of the principle of liberty, leading to a disbelief even of the first principles of natural religion; an abuse that argues great narrowness of mind, and is what persons of any compass and freedom of thought can't be guilty of.

They are only little understandings that are inclin'd to be prophane and atheistical, from their ignorance of particular events in the course of providence; whilst those of a more refined genius, and the nicest observation, always abound in such reflections as these. "We can't describe the thousandth part of the beauty, and much less of the usefulness, of the minutest work of the  
3 " great

*Of the abuses of free-thinking.* 141

“ great Creator, and shall we pretend SERM.  
“ to arraign and censure the *whole course* VI.  
“ of his providential government? As  
“ far as we *understand* of *nature*, all the  
“ parts of it appear to be contrived and  
“ formed to the utmost advantage; e-  
“ very thing has its proper use, and no-  
“ thing is superfluous or defective. And  
“ as far as we *understand* of *providence*,  
“ all its operations are in admirable  
“ wisdom, and with the most kind and  
“ benevolent design. And is not this a  
“ reasonable presumption, that what ap-  
“ pears *confused* and *intricate* to us is  
“ perfectly harmonious and beautiful,  
“ wise, just and good? This is certainly  
“ the most *natural conclusion* we can  
“ make, if we consider the narrow com-  
“ pass of the human understanding, and  
“ the *scantiness* of its most extended  
“ knowledge; that we can’t compre-  
“ hend the *whole scheme* of God’s go-  
“ vernment, and, consequently, may ea-  
“ sily err in judging of *particular* pro-  
“ vidences; and that there must, of ne-  
“ cessity, be some things in the trans-  
“ actions

142 *Of the abuses of free-thinking.*

SERM. "actions of an *infinite* mind unfathom-

VI. "able by *finite* reason." These will be  
 the reflections of a *judicious* enquirer,  
 who has any knowledge of *himself*, and  
 of *nature*. And all such, on the other  
 hand, are but vain *pretenders* to rational  
 freedom, who presume to measure *all*  
*things* by the standard of their imperfect  
 reason, and will admit nothing to be  
 true, if they can't solve *every difficulty*  
 that attends it; not even that God go-  
 verns the world, if he does it in a way  
 above their *conceptions*, i. e. in other  
 words, in a way, in which ignorant and  
 fallible men could not, *themselves*, direct  
 and manage the affairs of it. Such per-  
 sons, I say, are but vain *pretenders* to  
 free enquiry, which necessarily supposes,  
 as the foundation of it, a *modest* temper  
 of mind, conscious of its own weak-  
 ness and imperfection; and as it prompts  
 us to examine all things, that are within  
 the *sphere* of our knowledge, with care  
 and impartiality, to reject as false whatever  
 is contrary to plain and certain princi-  
 ples of reason, and embrace nothing as  
 true,



*Of the abuses of free-thinking.* 143

true, but upon proper evidence ; so it S E R M  
always restrains from passing a judgment, VI.  
or determining concerning the truth or  
falshood of things, about which we have  
*no ideas*, and which are beyond the *reach*  
of our present faculties. For all judg-  
ments and decisions of this kind, which  
are *above* our understandings, and conse-  
quently can have no rational foundation  
to support them, are not only the height  
of *enthusiasm*, but the utmost pitch of  
*vanity* and *arrogance*.

Some, again, seem to mistake *liberty*  
for a right to *dispute every thing*, and  
cavil at all religious principles, which are  
commonly received, merely to shew that  
they are *free thinkers*. The great delight  
of these people, who are often to be  
met with, is to puzzle a controversy, and  
start objections against some point or o-  
ther of revealed religion ; not from a  
desire of having them *considered* and *solv-*  
*ed* ; but, either to shew their *parts*, or  
for the sake of embarrassing and di-  
stressing weak minds, who having, per-  
haps, neither capacity, nor leisure for  
close

144 *Of the abuses of free-thinking.*

SERM. close thinking, can't see thro' the so-

VI. phistry of their pretended arguments.  
 ~~~~~ Such persons are, generally speaking, the farthest that can be from *freedom* and *largeness* of mind. For either they will not stay to hear their objections confuted, which is the least that can be expected from a *candid* and *ingenuous* spirit; or, if they are gruelled and confounded, make a shift to forget it soon, and repeat the same empty cavils over again, to the next company they meet, with as much unconcernedness and assurance as if they had never received any answer to them. Whether these men are, really, in *sentiment* against religion, or whether they dispute only for their *diversion*, or from a *talkative* humour, or an odd affectation of an *uncommon* spirit of liberty, I will not take upon me to determine. However this be, they can't take it amiss if they are ranked on the side of *infidelity*, because they are always talking against religion, but never defending it.

Indeed

Indeed every one has an undoubted SERM.
right to debate, in his mind, upon all VI.
principles before he receives them, whe-
ther they are true or false; and no wise
man will take up any opinion *implicitly*,
how powerfully soever it may be recom-
mended by *great names*, and *worldly ad-*
vantages. But disputing only for the
sake of *cavilling* is not an *honest* and *inge-*
nuous frame of mind, but *humour*, *pride*
and *singularity*. And, yet, every one that
knows the world must see, that this prac-
tice very much abounds, especially a-
mongst those, who, for want of judgment,
have carried their *free-thinking* to such
an unreasonable height, as because they
have found some notions, which they
once thought parts of christianity, to be
false, to believe that there is no principle
in it true.

Let me add, that when men are be-
come thus loose in their regards to re-
veal'd religion, their *vanity* may put them
upon striking out *new schemes*, in order
to render themselves *considerable*.

L

There

146 *Of the abuses of free-thinking.*

SERM. There is a strong itch in mankind

VI. after *fame*, especially to be thought eminent for qualities that are *highly esteemed*, as arguments of a *great* and *generous* mind. And this may easily be supposed to be the spring of some mens opposition to the principles of revelation, because they are ever full of it; and solicitous only to urge difficulties, and not at all to offer what may be said in its vindication. They think, perhaps, by this means, to pass for persons whose understandings are enlarged from vulgar prejudices, and who, in their pursuits after knowledge, are under no bias; not influenced by custom, human authority, established and popular opinions, nor by any consideration but the abstract reason and truth of things. And when they have raised plausible objections, and urged them for some time, tho' at first, perhaps, they had no design to hurt christianity by them, yet their thoughts being continually turned against it, and never employed in its defense, they may come at last to think that their objections

Of the abuses of free-thinking. 147

objections have some weight; and by SERM. degrees, to imagine that they are more VI. and more important; and in the end, that they are of sufficient strength to overthrow the christian religion, and prove it an imposture.—And thus, what was, at first, only *vanity*, may, by degrees, be confirmed and settled *infidelity*.—And, to forward this melancholy effect, several other circumstances may concur. The *opposition* such persons frequently meet with will make them more eager in opposing, more tenacious of what they have advanced, and inclined to maintain it. It will put them upon *strengthening* their objections as much as possible; upon finding out *new salvos* to remove the difficulties that lie in their way; and more subtle *quirks* and *evasions*, whereby to render the positive evidences of the truth of christianity weak and inconclusive.—Till what they asserted and urged, for a long time, only for *cavilling* sake, or from *the spirit of contradiction* that is too natural to eager disputants, they think

148 *Of the abuses of free-thinking.*

SERM. themselves obliged *in honour* to stand by,
VI. as their own *genuine* sentiments.

~ I shall conclude this head with observing, that there are many who profess a great value and zeal for free and impartial enquiry into religious opinions, and perhaps know something, in *general*, of the reasonableness and excellency of it, and yet have but a confused notion of the *principle itself*, and understand very little either of its *true nature*, or *extent*; and others who admire it merely because 'tis espous'd by those, whom they esteem as the more *ingenious* and *sensible* part of mankind. Both these, therefore, are likely to follow, *implicitly*, such whom they regard as the greatest *patrons* and *defenders* of liberty. And, consequently, if in the circle of their acquaintance, it happens to be the character of an enlarged and generous spirit, not only to take nothing upon trust, but to question and dispute the truth of every thing that is generally looked upon as a sacred principle of religion; they are in danger of mistaking *Scepticism*

cism and *cavilling* for rational and im-
partial freedom of thought. For ha-
ving no fixed sentiments of their own,
there is no way left them but to follow
the example of the must *noted free-think-*
ers, to believe just *as much* as they do,
and *no more*; — and this, whether it
be *any thing*, or *nothing*, is liberty. —
Thus may *liberty* be made to stand for
bigotry and *implicit faith*; — an im-
partial examination into the nature
and evidences of religion may signify
having no religion at all; — and men
may assume the character of being open
to conviction, and free honest searchers
after truth, who are *indolent* and *make*
no enquiry.

2. Another abuse of the principle of
liberty is this, that it has led many,
who have not proceeded so far as a
downright disbelief of all religion, to
pay no regard, or at most, but a slight
and trifling regard, to *instrumental* and
positive duties. Impartial enquirers into
things have discovered the folly and
mischievous consequences of *superstition*,

SERM. and *enthusiasm*; that *reading, bearing,*
 VI. *praying, &c.* can answer no valuable
 purposes, farther than as they influence
 men to govern their passions, and be-
 have with justice and universal bene-
 volence to their fellow creatures; and
 that placing the whole of religion in
inward impulses, a warm and lively ima-
gination, and beats and raptures of devo-
tion, has been of vast disservice to the
 cause of solid and useful virtue. And,
 undoubtedly, so far our rational and free
 enquiries have been of great use to us,
 by teaching us wherein the substance
 of true religion consists; and guarding
 against dangerous errors.

But from hence it has been inferred,
 that the *instrumental* duties of piety are
 not only *unnecessary,* but *hurtful*; and
 that an inward veneration and esteem
 of the Deity, improved by frequent and
 serious meditation, is sufficient, without
 any outward stated acts of worship, and
 all that is fit for us to perform, or our
 maker to expect. — But how does this
 follow? — Is it a just conclusion, that
 because

Of the abuses of free-thinking. 151

because *superstition* and *enthusiasm* are SERM.
mischievous things, therefore a *rational* VI.
devotion, that is allowed to have no
goodness in it but as 'tis subservient to
moral purposes, can't be helpful to us
in the pursuit of virtue? By no means.
There is not the least *colour* of rea-
son in it, nor can there be a more
forced and *unnatural* inference. For *sta-*
ted and *solemn* addresses to God have
a direct tendency to fix, in our minds,
an habitual reverence of his perfections,
a strong sense of our necessary depen-
dence upon him, and continual obliga-
tions to him. And these ends are likely
to be more effectually served by our
making *immediate applications* to the su-
preme being, (in which we have the
awe of his omniscience a witness to our
most secret thoughts, and of his almigh-
ty power that can dreadfully punish dis-
simulation and falshood, to restrain us
from carelessness and levity) than by our
loose, occasional, and cursory reflections.
There is, moreover, this undeniable ad-
vantage arising from *public* and *social*
worship,

SERM. worship, that it preserves in the world
 VI. a general sense of a Deity, and a providence, and of the grand obligations of religion.

Again, our reason, upon an impartial enquiry into the nature of things, will inform us, that *moral* duties are infinitely preferable to those of a *positive* and *ritual* nature; because the former are essentially good, and of eternal immutable authority in all ages, and under every dispensation of religion; whereas the latter are required with this view, that they may be subservient to these, and, consequently, are only so far valuable, as they answer this their ultimate end; and may be changed and varied as circumstances alter, and according to the particular genius and necessities of different ages and nations.

But can it be concluded from hence, which seems to be the too prevailing humour of this free inquisitive age, that *positive* duties deserve no regard from us? — Are they to be *entirely* neglected, because *moral* precepts are of prior obligation,

Of the abuses of free-thinking. 153

ligation, and superior excellence? To SERM.
say this is, in effect, to assert that one VI.
thing can't be *good* because another is 
better; and because that other is *more*
useful, this can be of *no service* at all.
In truth, besides that 'tis an *eternal* rule
of right, that God should be obey'd in
every discovery of his will, whether
it relates to things of a *positive*, or
moral nature; besides this, I say, the
positive duties of our holy religion have
a natural aptitude to strengthen and en-
force *moral* obligations, and for that rea-
son, ought to be highly valued by us.
So that the notion of the *absolute insigni-*
ficancy of instrumental and instituted re-
ligion is as much an extreme, as the
making the *chief part* of virtue and true
goodness to consist in it; and both pro-
ceed, in a great measure, from the same
principle, viz. a *slight judgment*, and
superficial enquiry. And the *ill effects* of
this notion are too visible. For those
who have neglected all *external* religion,
have been so far from improving, as
might reasonably be expected since they
profess

154 *Of the abuses of free-thinking.*

SERM. profess to have nothing else to mind,

VI. that, except in a few instances, they rather decline in their zeal for the practice of that *moral* virtue, which they are so forward to magnify to the *utter disparagement* of every thing else; they have, I say, rather declin'd in their zeal for the practice even of *moral* virtue, in proportion as they have grown cold and remiss with respect to the *solemn worship* of their maker, and the *instrumental* duties of piety.

3dly. Freedom of thought, and impartial enquiry into the principles of religion, have been *abused* and *perverted*, in the present age, by degenerating into a *light trifling* frame of mind, and a humour of treating sacred things with *ridicule*. With people who affect this way, liberty is nothing else but a *free bold* manner of treating all subjects *ludicrously*, and turning them into a jest. They have a great inclination to shew their *wit*, especially upon points that afford the *least room* for it; for this discovers an *uncommon* genius. And, therefore,

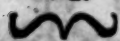
Of the abuses of free-thinking. 155

therefore, because religion is the *gravest* SERM.
VI.
thing in the world, they resolve to be *merry* with it; and think it a most *meritorious* action to laugh at what the generality of the world esteem and reverence, and endeavour to put all the *wise* and *virtuous* part of mankind out of countenance. But such *empty triflers* ought to know, that there can be no true wit which has not *reason* for the foundation of it; that ridiculing what is in itself *good*, *useful*, and *venerable*, fixes a certain reproach upon him that attempts it, either upon his *understanding*, or his *morals*; that jesting with things of the highest consequence is *folly* and *madness*; that 'tis an easy matter, by *misrepresenting*, to make any thing appear ridiculous; and consequently, that this talent is so far from being a demonstration that the person who possesses it is a *wit*, as 'tis from being an evidence of *his good breeding*, that, in violation of all the rules of *decency*, he banters and treats with *scurrility* the established religion of his country, and that which
all

156 *Of the abuses of free-thinking.*

SERM. all around him have a high value for.

VI. But I hasten to a conclusion.



From what has been said we learn, that there are no things in themselves so excellent, but what are capable of being *abus'd*; and be their natural consequences ever so friendly and beneficial to mankind, may be made to produce the most mischievous effects. This possibility of the corruption of what is most wise and good necessarily results from the principle of liberty, which God hath planted in human nature; which, at the same time, that it supposes, that 'tis in a man's power to *improve* his faculties, and the advantages he enjoys, must suppose, that 'tis in his power, likewise, so to *darken* his judgment by wilful *negligence*, and want of *consideration*, and giving an unbounded scope to *sensual* and *irregular* passions, as to confound the very plain and unalterable distinction that there is, in the nature of things, between truth and falshood, and between moral good and evil. And as this great and melancholy

Of the abuses of free-thinking. 157

choly abuse is no just objection to the SERM.
wisdom and *goodness* of the Creator, so VI.
neither is it any argument against the
excellency and *usefulness* of the things
themselves; any more than 'tis an argu-
ment against the *necessary supports* of life,
that they are frequently abused to ex-
cess and intemperance, or against *reason*
itself, that 'tis sometimes employed to
undermine the foundations of religion
and virtue, to give false and plausible
colours to vice and immorality, and in
contriving such schemes of injustice,
fraud, and tyranny, as are subversive
of the peace and happiness of the world.
Indeed, strictly speaking, perverting the
nature of things, in every instance, is
nothing else but *an abuse of reason*; and
therefore, if it concludes any thing, it
must be against that *noble faculty*, which
is our chief dignity, and only superiority
to the animal creation. And we are to
consider farther, that the *real nature* of
things is not, in the least, altered by
our erroneous sentiments, or irregular
behaviour; and that, if we would form

158 *Of the abuses of free-thinking.*

SERM. a right judgment in any case, we must
 VI. carefully distinguish between the *natural*
 tendency of a principle, and the evils it
 may occasionally produce, through the
 ignorance, prejudice, and wilful per-
 verseness of mankind.

Thus, for instance, 'tis generally al-
 lowed, that *religion* is not, in itself,
 ever the less *amiable* or *useful*, for
 having been so horribly corrupted and
 deformed, as to make it questionable,
 whether under some of the worst *depra-*
vations of it, it has not been quite as
 bad as no religion at all. The matter
 of fact is uncontestable. It has been
 placed in *faith* and *outward profession*, in
idle ridiculous ceremonies, *absurd* and *un-*
intelligible doctrines, in a *slavish* *submis-*
sion to the dictates of cunning and de-
 signing men, and even in such a *blind*
raging and *injurious* zeal, as has prompt-
 ed bigots and enthusiasts, of all parties,
 to violate the great laws of justice and
 charity, which are of eternal and neces-
 sary obligation. Thus, instead of being
 represented as a *reasonable service*, it has
 been

Of the abuses of free-thinking. 159

been taught, in effect, that we must SERM.
become *brutes*, and renounce our *under-* VI.
standings, in order to be religious; and
that we must throw off humanity, all
regard to the immutable differences of
things, and the moral perfections of our
maker, in order to serve him *accept-*
ably.

In like manner, tho' the exercise of
free enquiry in matters of religion has
been grossly and shamefully abus'd, we
ought not, upon this account, to en-
tertain the *worse* opinion of the prin-
ciple itself, because it is, indeed, the
chief glory of our nature, and the very
end for which we were endued with
reason. For if the great Creator had de-
signed that we should submit *implicitly*
to established opinions, without examin-
ing and judging for our selves, rea-
son must not only be *impertinent* and
useless, but an *absurdity* and a *contradic-*
tion; since if we make any use of this
faculty, and follow its most plain and
natural directions, we can't suffer our-
selves to be *thus imposed on*. Again,
freedom

160 *Of the abuses of free-thinking.*

SERM. freedom of thought, and an honest im-

VI. partial examination into the nature and evidence of religious principles, is absolutely essential to a *rational* faith. For there can no more be true faith without *evidence*, than there can without *ideas*; or in other words, men deserve no more to be commended for believing an *intelligible* proposition they know not *why*, than they do for believing what they know *nothing at all* of; from whence it follows, that this liberty of judging for themselves is one of the most *sacred* and *unalienable* rights of mankind. To this we may add, that the exercise of it, in the *utmost latitude* of rational enquiry, without any corrupt prejudice to bias and mislead the understanding, any undue reverence of human authority, or attachment to party schemes, and indeed being influenced by nothing but plain reason and scripture, is the *only way* in which

truth

truth can revive ; whereas without it, SERM.
men must necessarily continue in their VI.
errors and vices, and there will not be
so much as a possibility of a reformation. Accordingly, in proportion as it
has prevail'd, it has been of vast service to the cause of Christianity, by
representing its doctrines in a more
consistent view, and establishing its authority upon the strongest and most
unexceptionable evidence. And withal 'tis
a principle the most honourable that can
be to our holy religion, describing it
as recommending to men, with an
openness and frankness peculiar to truth,
the use and improvement of their rational
faculties ; and not only inviting
to, but encouraging the utmost freedom
of debate ; because, as it has a good
foundation to support it, it can stand
the test of sober and impartial reason,
and receive no real injury by all the
skill and sophistry of its opposers. But
what a disagreeable and unworthy
notion does it give of Christianity, to re-
present it as raising its triumphs upon
the ruins of our rational nature, and
M placing

162 *Of the abuses of free-thinking.*

SERM. placing the substance of religion in *en-
VI. thusiasm* and *implicit faith*; and, consequently, as setting itself upon a level with *impostures* and *false religions*, which will not bear the light, and therefore always shelter themselves under the covert of ignorance and darkness.

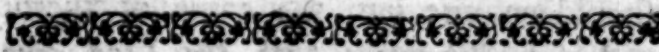
Since then this principle is the *supreme prerogative* of our intelligent being, essential to all *rational* religion, and, in a peculiar manner, honourable and advantageous to the *Christian*; let us, notwithstanding *accidental abuses* (to which the best things are liable) constantly assert and vindicate it. And let us be sure ever to remember, that tho' we are *called to liberty*, both these rules have the same foundation in *reason*, and are of equal authority in the *Christian revelation*, *Stand fast in the liberty where-with Christ hath made you free; but use not your liberty for an occasion to the flesh.*

SERMON



SERMON VII.

Of Myſteries.



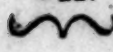
DEUTER. XXIX. 29.

The ſecret things belong unto the Lord our God; but thoſe things which are reveal'd belong unto us, and to our children for ever, that we may do all the words of this law.

N the beginning of this chap-
ter, *Moses* exhorts the *Israel-*
ites to be faithful to God,
and conſtant in their obedi-
ence to his law, as the way to engage
M 2 the

SERM.
VII.

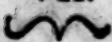
SERM. the protection of providence, and make

VII.  them a prosperous and flourishing people. He, afterwards, denounces very severe judgments against them, if they revolted from the service of the true God, and imitated the corruption and wickedness of idolatrous nations; judgments in which the divine power and vengeance would be remarkably visible; so *exemplary* and *terrible*, that *all nations* should enquire into the cause of them,

Ver. 24. and say, *Wherefore hath the Lord done thus unto this land? what meaneth the heat of this great anger?* To which it might be answered, that the reason why they were punished in so *signal* a manner was, that their iniquities were exceedingly aggravated; that they had sinned against a clear revelation of the will of God, and renounc'd their allegiance and duty to him; notwithstanding they were favoured with extraordinary and peculiar privileges: *They have forsaken the covenant of the LORD God of their fathers, which he made with them when he brought them forth out of the*

the land of Egypt. For they went and SERM.
 served other Gods, and worshipp'd them; VII.
 Gods whom they knew not. — And the anger
 of the LORD was kindled against this land,
 to bring upon it all the curses that are writ-
 ten in this book. And the Lord rooted them
 out of their land in anger, and in wrath,
 and in great indignation, and cast them
 into another land, as it is this day. But Ver. 15—
 because it might be ask'd farther, why 26.
 he interpos'd to bring such grievous
 calamity and destruction upon them,
 while he spared other very corrupt, ido-
 latrous, and wicked nations, 'tis added in
 the words of the text, that we are not
 able, in innumerable cases, to fix the
precise reasons of the divine conduct, and
 therefore should not perplex and bewilder
 our selves with fruitless enquiries of
 this kind; *The secret things belong unto*
the LORD our God, &c.

A very learned commentator supposes, M. Le
 that there might be another question Clerc.
 started (besides that mentioned in the
 24th verse) of which we have no par-
 ticular account, viz. Whether the *Israel-*
ites would ever, in fact, become thus

SERM. degenerate, and bring themselves, by
 VII.  their guilt, into such deplorable and
 dreadful circumstances; and that *Moses*,
 in the text, checks this *idle inquisitive*
 humour, which makes men anxious
 about futurity, and to be acquainted
 with events that don't concern them.
 But these things are not of much im-
 portance; for if we should not be able
 to fix to what it immediately refers, the
 text has, in general, an easy and obvious
 sense, and naturally suggests several use-
 ful things to be the subject of the en-
 suing discourse. As,

I. That 'tis a *vain* and *foolish* *curi-
 osity* to enquire into things that we
 can't comprehend, and with respect
 to which we have no light to direct
 us, either from reason, or revela-
 tion.

II. That there are, *properly* speaking,
no mysteries in religion. *The secret*
things belong unto the LORD our
God, and only things reveal'd, things
that are plain and intelligible, be-
long to us.

III. That

III. That the great end of revelation SERM.
is *practice*, the practice of solid and VII.
substantial virtue ; *that we may do*
all the words of this law. From
whence it necessarily follows,

IV. That no doctrines which, in the
least, encourage *immorality*, can be
parts of a divine revelation. And
in the

Fifth and last place, that the *importance* of the several doctrines of
revelation is to be judged of by
this rule, *viz.* their tendency to
promote and establish a becoming
regard to *purity* and *true goodness*.

I. 'Tis a *vain* and *foolish curiosity* to
enquire into things that we can't com-
prehend, and with respect to which we
have no light to direct us, either from
reason, or revelation. Of this kind are
the *secret counsels* and *decrees* of God,
and *future events* in which we have no
manner of concern. There are many
truths that are necessarily hid from us,
and wrapp'd up in close *impenetrable*
darkness. Such is the narrowness and

SERM. limitation of our present faculties, that
 VII. we are ignorant of the ends and uses of
 innumerable things in the *constitution* of
nature; and particular events in the *conduct* of *providence* confound and puzzle
 us, because we have but very loose and
 imperfect conceptions of its whole design.
 And yet the *pride* of man would grasp at
 every thing. It sets itself to judge, or ra-
 ther to make childish and groundless *con-*
jectures where it knows nothing; takes
 it amiss that the All-wise creator has not
 condescended to reveal to it all his *secrets*;
 and can't persuade itself to use and im-
 prove the knowledge it *has*, for the un-
 easiness it feels, and its impatient and
 eager desire after what it *has not*. Such
 a temper as this is very *perverse* and *un-*
reasonable. For 'tis certainly the *true wis-*
dom of mankind (as there are bounds
 set to the human understanding, beyond
 which it cannot pass) to pursue those
 truths which are within the reach of
 their faculties, and digest and cultivate
 that useful knowledge which is of the
 highest importance to them, and to be
 thankful that their rational powers are of

so large a compass and extent ; and most SERM.
unaccountable folly to delight to grope in VII.
 the dark, to leave the plain dictates of
 reason, and follow the wild roving of
 imagination and fancy, to attempt to
 argue where they have no principles to
 proceed upon, and unravel inexplicable
 mysteries, and to repine at not being om-
 niscient, or able to comprehend all the
 designs of an infinite mind.

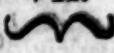
Our blessed Saviour discourag'd this
 idle trifling curiosity upon all occasions,
 and very wisely ; because it naturally
 leads to *scepticism* and *cavilling*, and
 diverts the mind from a pursuit of solid
 wisdom, to *amusing* and *useless* specula-
 tions. Thus when one (who was only
 concern'd in the solution of that grand
 question, what HE should *do to be sav'd*)
 came and enquired of him, *Lord, are there*
few that be sav'd! instead of giving a
 direct answer, which would have hu-
 moured this spirit of *impertinence*, he
 instructed the multitude what was their
 proper business, and most important in-
 terest : *Strive to enter in at the strait gate,* Luke viii.
for many will seek to enter in, and shall ^{23, 24.}

abstram

not

SERM. *not be able.* Other instances might be

VII.  alledged to the same purpose, but this is sufficient to show, that, in the judgment of this divine teacher, such enquiries were vain and unprofitable, and argued a *light unsteady* temper, and a mind intent upon *trifles*, instead of being desirous of that useful knowledge which is suited to its faculties, and has an immediate influence upon its happiness. Let it therefore be our chief care to make a right improvement of what we do know, of the plain directions of our reason, and the extraordinary light that is afforded us by divine revelation; and let us not aspire after things out of our reach, and so neglect the substance, and hunt after shadows. Let us upon the evidences we have (which are very numerous and uncontestable, and of the utmost force with every considerate mind) let us, I say, upon the evidences we have of the unerring wisdom, inflexible justice, and most perfect goodness of the great author and governor of the universe, acquiesce, without murmuring, in all his disposals, and entertain an honourable opinion of all the methods

methods of his providence. In this our SERM. reason will *assist* us; so far the inference VII. is *easy* and *natural*. But in attempting  to account for every thing, and trace out the whole scheme of God's providential operations, we assume a task that is far above our *capacities*, and *disquiet* ourselves *in vain*. We may *imagine*, and *guess*, and indulge a thousand little groundless *fancies*, but shall find it impracticable, in numberless cases, to form *just* and *certain* conclusions.

The 2d observation from the text is, that there are, properly speaking, *no mysteries* in religion. *The secret*, i.e. the mysterious *things*, belong *unto the LORD our God*; and only *things reveal'd*, things that are plain and intelligible, belong *to us*. A *mystery*, in the scripture sense of it, is a thing that natural reason could not discover, and, consequently, which must have been unknown, if God had not reveal'd it. And of this kind, I own, there are several doctrines in the Christian religion; before the revelation was given they were mysteries; but cease to be mysteries now they are reveal'd. According-
 2 ly

SERMON. ly Christ says to his disciples, that unto

VII. them it was given to know the mystery
 of the kingdom of God. Again, St. Paul

Mark iv.

11.

Rom. xvi.

25.

1 Cor. xv.

51.

speaks of the revelation of the mystery
 which was kept secret since the world began;

and to the Corinthians, Behold I shew
 you a mystery. All which passages evi-

dently imply, that how dark soever these
 things were before, they are now plain
 and intelligible, how else could they be

shewn, reveal'd, and known? And this
 will appear more undeniably, if we con-

sider the things themselves. For what

can be more clear than the two mysteries

St. Paul speaks of, viz. preaching the

gospel to the Gentiles; and this proposi-

tion, We shall not all sleep, or die, but

we shall all, i. e. those who are found

alive at the coming of Christ, be chang'd?

They could not have been known if they

had not been reveal'd, and, consequently,

before that time were proper mysteries;

but, in themselves, are plain truths a-

dapted to all understandings, and have

not the least obscurity or intricacy in them.

The same may be said of the parable of

the sower, which our saviour refers to,

Of Mysteries.

173

it was a *mystery of the kingdom of God*, S E R M.
while it was conceal'd and hid under a VII.
dark parable ; but afterwards so clear,
that no man of common reflection could
find any difficulty in it.

Now from this account 'tis most certain, that *mysteries*, i. e. things which reason cannot discover, and which are not reveal'd, are, in the language of the text, *the secret things that belong to God*, and what we have nothing at all to do with ; or, in other words, tho certain things are parts of our religion that *were* mysteries, 'tis not our duty to believe or practise any thing that is *still* a mystery. To believe doctrines that are *still* mysterious is to believe without *ideas*, to believe what we know nothing of ; but this, in the nature of the thing, is *impossible*. We may, indeed, believe that there is *some general truth* contain'd in propositions which we don't understand, and so far our faith may be rational, because we know what we believe ; but of the propositions themselves we can believe nothing *particularly*, because we understand nothing : Nor can greater dishonour be done to the infinite wisdom

SERM. wisdom of God, than by supposing, that
 VII. he has made it a part of our religious obligations only to believe, in general, that there is some truth disguis'd under unintelligible terms, to which we have no ideas. For this is making no *revelation* at all, but leaving things in absolute *darkness*; 'tis only shewing men their own ignorance, and perhaps may be look'd upon as upbraiding and insulting them with it, but affords no light by which they may be directed to their duty and happiness.

And if we examine the doctrines of the Christian religion, we shall find in fact, that they are plain and easy truths, and that as we cannot in *reason*, we are not oblig'd by *revelation*, to carry our faith one jot beyond our understanding.—

“ That God made, and supports and
 “ governs the world, that he is exter-
 “ nal, independent, unchangeable, per-
 “ fectly wise, just and good ;” which are
 fundamental truths of natural religion,
 explain'd and enforc'd by christianity ;
 “ that he sent his son into the world to
 “ be the instructor and saviour of man-
 “ kind,

“ kind, that he has made him *Lord of* SERM.
 “ *all, and will, by him, judge the world* VII.
 “ *in righteousness, that all men shall be*
 “ *rais’d at the great day with immortal*
 “ *and incorruptible bodies, the righte-*
 “ *ous be rewarded with eternal life, and*
 “ *the wicked punish’d with everlasting*
 “ *destruction;*” these, likewise, which
 are the peculiar principles of the gospel,
 have nothing *abstruse* and *mysterious* in
 them, but are express’d in the most *natu-*
ral and *obvious* terms. If you say, that
 you can’t account for the *manner* of God’s
 creating the world, or for the *manner*
 in which he exists every where, of the
 general resurrection, and the like, I an-
 swer, ’tis no part of your *religion* to ac-
 count for it.—Where the mystery be-
 gins, religion ends.—For I would ask,
 does the most warm and forward *enthu-*
siast pretend to believe more than that
 these things are true? Does he believe
 any thing at all with respect to the *man-*
ner of them? Nay, is not his urging that
 ’tis mysterious and incomprehensible a
 demonstration, that he, *himself*, knows,
 he

SERM. he can believe nothing particularly about it?
VII.



'Tis yet more strange to talk of *mysterious precepts*, than of unintelligible doctrines; for laws that are not *understood*, 'tis most certain, can never be obey'd. What is design'd for a rule of action should be as plain as possible; and if it be intended for an universal rule, it must be adapted to the *lowest capacities* of mankind; and the enjoining *incomprehensible* is the very same absurdity, and the same degree of injustice, as enjoining *impracticable* duties. Should it be ask'd, whether God may not command things, which we can't assign particular reasons for? I answer, that I very much question whether any of this kind can be produced from revelation; but if it could, the *command itself* would be no mystery, for then 'tis impossible it should be observ'd, it would, in truth, be a command to *do nothing*; but the only mystery would be, *why God gave such a command*, which your religion has no manner of concern with.

'Tis indeed very surprizing, that mankind, in all ages, have been so fond of mysteries.

mysteries. That the *crafty* and *designing*, SERM.
 who make a gain of the credulity of the VII.
 multitude, should use all their art and in-
 terest to propagate them, is indeed na-
 tural enough; but why should the more
honest and *disinterested* part of the people
 plead so zealously for them? Whence
 comes it to pass, that when they choose
 to see their way plain before them in all
 other cases, they should affect to be *with-*
out light in matters of religion? Reli-
 gion is of vastly greater importance than
 the common affairs of life, and this they
 readily acknowledge; and yet they seem
 to like it the *better*, the *less* they under-
 stand it. Such a conduct is very unac-
 countable, because there can, one would
 think, be no motive to it.—Mysteries
 yield neither *pleasure* nor *profit*.—For
 as, with respect to the works of *nature*,
 all our pleasure arises from the *perception*
 of beauty, harmony, and usefulness, and
 however we may imagine innumerable
secret beauties which we have not dis-
 cover'd, yet till they are *known* they af-
 ford no *real satisfaction*, nor can we reap
 any *advantage* from them; 'tis just the
 N same

SERM. same with respect to *mysteries* in religion,
 VII. we can neither be delighted nor *profited*
 by them because we don't understand
 them, *i. e.* in other words they are really
nothing at all to us. — Nay we can't so
 much as *admire* them, because admira-
 tion necessarily supposes, that we have a
 knowledge of the *grandeur*, or of the
worth and *excellency* of the object. The
 utmost that can be said therefore is, that
 we are *confounded* and *puzzled*. — And
 is there any pleasure in that, or any ad-
 vantage merely in being in the *dark*, and
 having *no ideas*?

However, if this were all, a man would
 only prove himself a *weak* (and might at
 the same time be an *innocent*) enthusiast,
 by supposing things that are, in truth,
nothing to him, to be important parts of
 revelation. But when *mysteries* are pro-
 pagated with zeal, and impos'd on con-
 science, when for the sake of what is al-
 low'd to be *incomprehensible*, the plain and
 indispensable obligations of justice and
 charity are infring'd and violated (of
 which the history of the Christian church,
 in almost every age, affords many flagrant
 examples)

examples) 'tis then our duty to oppose an SERM.
 error which makes *religion* contemptible, VII.
 and strikes at the foundation of *Chri-*
stianity, and, indeed, of all *good morals*.
 And this can't be so effectually done as
 by shewing that there are no mysteries in
 religion, and that of what we don't un-
 derstand, we can't know whether it be
 good for any thing or no: 'tis in fact
 useless, and does not deserve our zeal;
 nor if we did understand it would that
 alone be sufficient, unless it was a doc-
 trine of some importance to the cause of
 virtue, and the happiness of mankind, and
 consequently worthy of God. I shall
 only add, that there is a great difference
 between a *mystery*, and a direct *absur-*
dity and *contradiction*, such as *transub-*
stantiation, and other *doctrines* which have
 been screen'd under that more venerable
 name; for mysteries are only things that
 we know *nothing at all* of, the other
 things that we certainly know to be
~~false~~; the former we only *don't* un-
 derstand, the latter we see *can't* be un-
 derstood. But I proceed to

SERM. The 3^d observation, viz. that the great
 VII. end of revelation is *practice*; the practice
 of solid and substantial virtue. *Those things which are reveal'd, says Moses, belong to us, and to our children for ever, that we may do all the words of this law.* The design of revelation, I have already shewn, could not be to confound the understandings of men with deep and inexplicable mysteries; for this, instead of giving a revelation to assist and instruct mankind, is only to bewilder them, and lead them into a maze; and it must be absolutely unbecoming the infinite wisdom of God, to be at the expence of miracles, and sending an extraordinary messenger from heaven, merely to non-plus and puzzle human reason, and make ignorant men stare. Again, it can't be thought to be the sole and ultimate view of revelation, to give right speculative notions of the most important principles, or furnish the understanding with just ideas even of *moral* truths; for what does the most excellent kind of knowledge signify if it be not digested, and reduced to its proper use? or how is it at all more valuable

valuable than *harmless error*, and a *pleasing* SERM.
delusion? Besides, men may be great pro- VII.
 ficients in the *theory* of religion, may un-
 derstand it thoroughly, and be able to ar-
 gue every part of it with an uncommon
acuteness, and *strength* of judgment, and
 be not at all the wiser or the better for it;
 they may, notwithstanding, be very *miser-*
able in themselves and *injurious* to others:

For even *the devils believe and tremble.* James ii.

But to aim at promoting and encouraging 19.
 the practice of virtue by a revelation, the
 practice, I say, of universal, generous, and
 godlike virtue, which is the perfection of
 human nature, and inseparably connected
 both with private and public happiness,
 is a truly *noble* design, worthy the *greatest*
 and *best* of characters, even that of the
 All-wise governour, the supremely bene-
 ficent and compassionate father of man-
 kind. And that this is really the great
 end proposed by the Christian revelation,
 must be allowed by all who have examin'd
 it with any care, and will be seen the
 more clearly, the more thoroughly it is
 understood.

The greatest part of Christianity is
 only a *reinforcement* of the religion of na-
 ture,

SERMON, consisting of *moral* precepts which
VII. were doubtless intended to be the rule of
 our actions, and strengthening the arguments for a virtuous life which *reason* suggests. And if we consider its *peculiar* doctrines, we shall find that they are all calculated, wisely calculated to serve the same most excellent design of establishing moral obligations, and promoting universal purity. This, for instance, is the design of the *death* of Christ, and the redemption purchas'd for us by his blood; for

Tit. ii. 14. *he gave himself for us, that he might redeem us from all iniquity, and purify unto himself a peculiar people, zealous of good works: of his resurrection, and the hope that is thereby afforded us of a glorious resurrection to life and immortality; for if we*

Col. iii. 1. *are risen with Christ, we ought to seek those things which are above, where Christ sitteth at the right hand of God; and to have our conversation in heaven, from whence we look for the Saviour the Lord Jesus Christ, who shall change our vile body, that it may be fashioned like unto his glorious body.*—Again, the natural influence, and consequently, the ultimate end of the promises of the gospel is, *that*

Phil. iii. 20, 21. *by*

by them we may be partakers of a divine SERM. VII.
 nature, escaping the corruption that is in
 the world through lust. Having these pro- 2 Pet. i. 4.
 mises, dearly beloved, let us cleanse ourselves 2 Cor. vii.
 from all filthiness of the flesh and of the
 spirit, perfecting holiness in the fear of
 God.—And to mention no more, do
 we believe the doctrine of the universal
 judgment? When the Lord Jesus shall be 2 Thes. i.
 reveal'd from heaven, with his mighty an- 7—10.
 gels, in flaming fire, to take vengeance on
 them that know not God, and obey not the
 gospel; —and when he shall come to be
 glorified in his saints, and admir'd in all
 them that believe? —What manner of per- 2 Pet. iii.
 sons ought we, then, to be in all holy con- 11.
 versation and godliness? Is it not a most
 natural and forcible conclusion, that see- Ver. 14.
 ing we look for such things, we should be
 diligent that we may be found of him in
 peace, without spot and blameless?

And this, which must be the view of
 all divine revelations, and which the
 grand doctrines of Christianity have a
 peculiar tendency to promote, is besides
 expressly declar'd to be its chief design.
 All hopes of happiness, but what are built
 on purity of heart and a virtuous life, are,

SERM. according to the Christian scheme, vain
 VII. and delusory, and will certainly end in
 disappointment and confusion.—Dost
 thou expect to be saved by thy faith and
 outward profession? Hear what Christ
 himself says, *Not every one that saith unto*
me, Lord, Lord, shall enter into the king-
dom of heaven, but he that doth the will of
my Father who is in heaven. What doth it
profit, my brethren, saith St. James, tho'
a man say he hath faith, and have not
works, can faith save him? If a brother
or sister be naked, and destitute of daily
food, and one of you say unto them depart
in peace, be ye warm'd, and fill'd, notwith-
standing ye give them not those things which
are needful to the body, what doth it pro-
fit? even so faith if it hath not works, is
dead being alone.—Or dost thou expect
 to be rewarded for a strong, warm and
 lively zeal? *Tho' thou give thy body to be*
burned, and hast not charity, it profiteth
nothing.—Church privileges are a vain
 security;—Nay, the outward appearance
 of some uncommon virtue, and even ex-
 traordinary gifts will not avail; For *tho'*
I speak with the tongues of men and angels,
tho' I have the gift of prophecy, and un-
derstand

derstand all mysteries, and all knowledge, SERM. VII.
 and tho' I have all faith so that I could remove mountains, and bestow all my goods to feed the poor, and have not charity, I am nothing. Many, says our blessed saviour, will say to me in that day, Lord, Lord, Mat. vii. 22, 23.
 have we not prophesied in thy name, and in thy name have cast out devils, and in thy name done many wonderful works? St. Luke adds, we have eaten and drank in thy presence, and thou hast taught in our streets. Luke xiii. 26.
 And then will I profess unto them, I never knew you, depart from me, ye that work iniquity. With these things exactly agree the general accounts we have of religion in the writings of the New Testament: The unrighteous shall not inherit the kingdom of God. 1 Cor. vi. 9.
 —Blessed are they that do his commandments, that they may have a right to the tree of life? Rev. xxii. 14.
 —Pure religion and undefil'd before God, even the father, James i. 27.
 is this, to visit the fatherless and widows in their affliction, and to keep himself unspotted from the world. —So that the sum of religion, under the gospel, is the same with what is very elegantly and strongly express'd by the prophet Micah, He bath shewed thee, O man, what is good, and what Mic. vi. 8.

SERM. doth the Lord require of thee, but to do
 VII. justly, and to love mercy, and to walk hum-
 bly with thy God? From this, head, viz:
 that the great end of revelation is *practice*,
 the practice of solid and substantial vir-
 tue, it necessary follows,

4. That no doctrines, which in the least
 incourage *immorality*, can be parts of a di-
 vine revelation. — Doctrines of this kind
 can't be charg'd on christianity, which
 prescribes the noblest system of morals,
 without making it contradict itself. —
 Nor, in the nature of the thing, can they
 belong to any religion that is of divine
 original, because of the absolute wisdom,
 and spotless purity of the great governor
 of the world. — Even miracles themselves
 can't prove such doctrines to be true, which
 are *necessarily* false, dishonourable to the
 moral attributes of God, and inconsistent
 with the true perfection and happiness of
 mankind. But this point is so exceeding
 clear that I need not enlarge on it; and
 therefore,

In the last place, if the great end of
 revelation be to promote a good life, it is
 an undeniable consequence, that the im-
 portance of the several doctrines of it must
 be

be judged of by this rule, viz. their SERM.
tendency to establish a becoming regard to VII.
purity and virtue.—And let any man ask
himself seriously what those doctrines are;
whether they are not those *plain principles*
in which all good Christians are agreed;
and whether the most *celebrated controversies*,
which have produced so much confusion
and violence in the Christian world, have
not been about such things, as have very
little, if any connection with practical
religion?—Let him ask himself of what
use are disputes about *personalities*,
subsistences, the *hypostatical union*,
and other famous points which distract
the minds of the vulgar; and which the
learned themselves can't tell how to
explain.—The scripture has none of these
dark phrases, but is a *plain intelligible*
rule. Let us therefore study *that* more,
and *scholastic explications* of it less, which
have, in many places, darkened the text,
and made difficulties where they found none.
And let us value our brethren, not for
being of the same side with us in matter
of *doubtful opinion*, and the *subtilties* of
controversial divinity, but for their *piety*,
justice, *charity*, and the fruits of *universal*
righteousness

SERMON. righteousness that appear in their conversations. I shall conclude this discourse with two passages of scripture. The one is from St. Paul's first epistle to Timothy:

1 Tim. vi. 3-5. If any man teach otherwise, and consent not to wholesome words, even the words of our Lord Jesus Christ, and to the doctrine which is according to godliness, he is proud, knowing nothing; but doating about questions, and strifes of words, whereof cometh envy, strife, railings, evil surmisings, perverse disputings of men of corrupt minds, and destitute of the truth, supposing that gain is godliness. From such withdraw thyself. The other are the words of St. James:

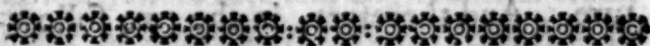
James i. 22-25. But be ye doers of the word, and not hearers only, deceiving your own selves. For if any man be a bearer of the word, and not a doer, he is like unto a man beholding his natural face in a glass; for he beholdeth himself, and goeth his way, and straitway forgetteth what manner of man he was. But whose looketh into the perfect law of liberty, and continueth therein, he being not a forgetful bearer, but a doer of the work, this man shall be blessed in his deed.

SERMON



SERMON VIII.

Agur's prayer ; or the middle condition of life, generally, the most eligible.



PROV. xxx. Part of the 8th, and the whole 9th verse.

— *Give me neither poverty nor riches, feed me with food convenient for me : lest I be full and deny thee, and say, who is the Lord ? or least I be poor and steal, and take the name of my God in vain.*



THESE Words (as we are in-SERM. form'd in the first verse of the VIII. chapter) were spoken by *Agur* to *Itbiel* and *Ucal*, who, very probably, were two of his Scholars, that

O came

SERM. came to him to be instructed in the
 VIII. principles of true wisdom. He begins with modestly declaring his own insufficiency for so great an undertaking, and recommends as the foundation of all useful knowledge, an *umble* Temper of mind, sensible of the natural weakness of human understanding, and the imperfection of its highest improvements; which he argues, verse the 4th, from our ignorance of the works of Nature. And therefore, in the two following verses, he advises his pupils to make it their principal study to understand *the will of God*, which is, of all knowledge, the most important, and of the greatest use in human life; and in all their enquiries of this kind, to confine themselves to what God had *revealed*. Then he introduces the words of the text, in the form of an address to God, in answer, perhaps, to some question that they had propos'd to him about the duty of prayer: *Two things have I required of thee: Deny me them not, before I die. Remove far from me vanity and lies; give me neither poverty nor riches, feed me with food convenient*

nient for me, (i. e. Allow me only to en-
 joy such a competency, as will enable me
 to live with decency and advantage to
 my fellow creatures, in that station in
 which I am placed,) *least I be full and*
deny thee, and say who is the Lord? or
least I be poor and steal, and take the name
of my God in vain.

SERM.
 VIII.

In this passage 'tis plainly intimated,
 that the *middle* state of life is, generally
 at least, more safe and eligible than either
want or *superfluity*, With respect to its
 being better than *narrow* and *penurious*
 circumstances, there can be no dispute;
 but that it should be preferr'd to great
wealth and *abundance* will, I am perswa-
 ded, appear a very wild and extravagant
 paradox to the giddy and unthinking,
 who judge of things at first Sight, with-
 out enquiring into their nature, or consi-
 dering their consequences. For is it not a
 desirable thing, will such say, to be not
 only placed above poverty, and enjoy the
 necessaries and conveniencies, but the *de-*
lights also of human life? — to be per-
 sons of *figure*, *power*, and *influence*? —
 and, consequently, capable of serving our

SERM. friends, and relieving the indigent and
 VIII. miserable, in a more *large* and *extensive*
 degree? — Can a condition, which may
 not only be so agreeable, but useful, be
mischievous and *destructive* to mankind?
 It certainly may; nay, it actually has had
 this fatal consequence in many cases. And
 persons who have behaved with honour,
 and an unblemished reputation in *moderate*
circumstances; nay, who have preserved
 their virtue, and manifested great
 presence and strength of mind, under the
 buffetings of *adverse* fortune; have been
 captivated and bewitched by the charms
 of an *affluent prosperity*, and the pleasures
 it brings along with it, and sunk into an
 indolent and dissolute life. Which shows
 us that there is not only *danger*, but *eminent*
 and *peculiar* danger in it, when it
 happens to some particular tempers; and
 in general, where there is not a lively *influence*
 of *religion* and *virtue*, and *firmness*
 and *resolution* of mind. But I proceed
 to consider the Words of the text
 more particularly, in the following method.

I. I shall endeavour to explain and illustrate what it says concerning the danger of a state of great *riches* and *superfluity* on the one hand, and of *want* and *poverty* on the other; from whence it will clearly appear, that the *middle* condition is in *general*; and, except to some *rare* and *peculiar* tempers, the most convenient and eligible. And

SERM.

VIII.

H. Make some remarks upon this doctrine to prevent *mistakes* that may arise from it, and direct to the right *use* and *improvement* of it.

1st. I am to explain and illustrate what the text says concerning the danger of a state of great *riches* and *superfluity* on the one hand, and of *want* and *poverty* on the other. I shall take them just in the order in which it represents them to us. And

1st. For the danger that attends a state of great *riches* and *superfluity*, which is express'd thus, *least I be full and deny thee, and say who is the Lord?* To deny God signifies in scripture, sometimes, to act as if there was no righteous Gover-

SERM. nour and Judge of Mankind, to whom

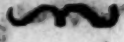
VIII. they are accountable, as well as directly
 to disown his being and providence. But
 I can't apprehend this to be the meaning
 of the phrase here, because, in this large
 view, there is no more danger of deny-
 ing God to men in *high* and *flourishing*
 circumstances, than what *every other*
state of life affords, which, has in it equal
 temptations to vice and immorality. I
 shall take it therefore in a stricter sense
 than this, and yet not in the most confi-
 ned sense of all, and enquire briefly,
 what peculiar danger there is, arising
 from *riches* and *plenty*, of "irreligion
 " and prophaneness, a disregard and con-
 " tempt of providence, and other crimes
 " of a like nature, that are committed
 " more *directly* and *immediately* against
 " God himself."

And, in general, the fundamental
 danger of all lies here, that in the
 height of prosperity, men are apt to be
careless and *inconsiderate*. Cheerfulness,
 and a relaxation from severer Studies
 and contemplations, is not only innocent
 but necessary, in the present mixed and
 imper-

imperfect state of human nature. But SERM.
VIII.
 in an affluent prosperity, when every thing about us is gay, and has a smiling aspect, we are too apt to contract an habitual *levity* of mind, and neglect all *grave* and *serious* reflections. A continued succession of pomp and pleasure fixes our attention, and diverts it from greater and more important concerns. *Wise* men, indeed, who have impartially estimated the true worth of things, look upon riches and honours only as superfluities and outward decorations of life, and not as essential to human happiness; and value themselves upon them no farther, than as they enable them to do greater good to their fellow creatures; but the *foolish* and *unthinking* are made giddy by their prosperity. The natural consequence of which is, that they must be an easy prey to all the peculiar temptations of their wealthy and exalted state; and it will appear, particularly, from the following considerations, that they are in great danger of the vices implied in the text. For

SERM. 1st. When the mind is thus weakened
 VIII, and dissolved, and its faculties enervated
 and broken, when the moderation of
 men's tempers is destroyed, and they are
 become thoughtless and inconsiderate,
 which the *indolence* and *gaiety*, and *va-*
rious little trifling entertainments of a
 prosperous condition have a natural ten-
 dency to effect, 'tis no wonder, if they
 pride themselves in their riches, as their
 ultimate happiness; and for want of re-
 flecting on the instability of all human
 affairs, think themselves self sufficient;
 and lose that just sense which they ought
 to have of the sovereignty of their ma-
 ker, and their absolute and necessary de-
 pendence upon him. 'Tis no wonder at
 all, if, by being *complimented* and *flattered*,
 their vanity be raised so high, as to make
 them regardless of that supreme being,
 from whom all their abundance, honour,
 and greatness flows; nor if any concei-
 ved an extraordinary opinion of their
 own *merit* upon the account of their
 shining circumstances, they neglect to
 pay their due homage and worship to the
 Deity, and live unmindful of his benefits

This

This is, in effect, to deny not only God's **SERM.**
government of the world, but his *absolute* **VIII.**
perfection, and consequently his *being*, 

'Tis to deny our *obligations* to him as the
 author of every thing we enjoy, and his
right to our services. The language of
 such a conduct is, *who is the Lord that*
we should obey his voice? And that all this
 dissingenuity and ingratitude towards the
 greatest and best of beings is a conse-
 quence, that, it may justly be feared, will
 spring from riches and greatness, when
 men are *immoderately fond* of them, and,
 for want of due consideration, grown
presumptuous and *arrogant*, experience
 abundantly testifies.

For there are too many, to whom a
 time of affliction is a season of *some sort*
 of piety, because, then their *sufferings*
 put them in mind of their *sins*, and the
 hope of deliverance makes them, *to ap-*
pearance at least, humble and submissive
 to their maker; but when things go on
 smoothly, and answer to the height of
 their wishes, they seem to think they
 have no farther *need* of him, and are suf-
 ficient for their own happiness, without

his

SERM. his *interposition*. The distinguishing goodness of God, in their continued plenty and abundance, is unheeded, because it is *constant* and *uninterrupted*. — What a *perverse* creature is man! he wishes not to be *miserable*, and yet forgets the author of his happiness, because he has not allotted him some mixtures of *evil* and *miser*y with it! — Or rather since this is not *human nature*, which abhors ingratitude, but a vile and melancholly *depravation* of it; what will not a man do when prosperity has made him *wanton* and *insolent*! But further,

2. 'Tis most evident, that affluent circumstances are attended with great temptations to *luxury*, and the immoderate pursuits of *pleasure*. Plenty too naturally begets *excess*. It has the *means* of it in its power, *custom* to countenance it, and generally *ministers of vice* enough at hand to prompt and excite to it. And luxury enfeebles the mind, destroys every thing that is great and generous, and indisposes for all rational exercises and improvements. It naturally heightens and inflames the *sensual* passions, and leads to the

the pursuit of *irregular pleasures*. For SERM.
VIII.
 what can that man have to restrain him from any enjoyment that his inclinations prompt him to, who has *wealth, power* and *influence* to command them, and the opportunity, perhaps, of gratifying his corrupt appetites in a *private* manner, so as to avoid, in a great measure, that shame and infamy which justly attends it; what, I say, can reasonably be supposed to restrain such a one from indulging his corrupt desires, if he has no regard to *reason, conscience*, and the *authority* of his maker?

A sense of God, indeed, as the inspector and dreadful avenger of his wickedness, will create great uneasiness and confusion in his mind, and abate his relish of unlawful enjoyments. But can we think, that when he is immersed in sensual pleasures, and given up to vicious pursuits, he will suffer his imagination to be continually haunted and scared by such *ungrateful truths*, if it be in his power to prevent it? will he not endeavour to root out of his mind those disagreeable *Ideas*, which are a constant

vexa-

SERM. vexation and torment to him? So that
 VIII. by his vices, he is necessarily prejudic'd in
 favour of *Atheism*, and from wishing
 that there was no God, may come, by
 degrees, to imagine that there is none;
 or, at least, which will leave the turn of
 his vicious inclinations and pleasures full
 as well, that he does not exercise a parti-
 cular providence over the *moral* world,
 nor take an account of their conduct.
 And as the pomp and splendour of his
 greatness continually *dazzles* his under-
 standing, as the levity of his mind, and
 the gay amusements his riches furnish him
 with, scarce allow him any opportunity
 for *close and serious thinking*, and his high
 spirits bear him up against *sudden and*
occasional reflections, he has, upon these
 accounts, a *better chance* than another
 man of being confirmed in his *atheistical*
 sentiments; and of hindering sober rea-
 sonings about the being and providence
 of God, and a judgment to come, from
fastening upon him; which, if they
 were not some way or other diverted,
 must make the *stoutest* heart tremble in
 the midst of all its carnal delights. I say

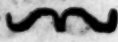
indeed a *better chance*, because to a man SERM.
of such a depraved disposition, it appears VIII.
under that character; but the real truth
is, that his affluence and luxury only tend
to blind and pervert his judgment the
more, and, consequently to *harden* him
in *Atheism* and *irreligion*. In the —

Third place, If at any time it happens
to be the *fashion* to be *Atheistical*, and
seem to have no sense of religion, the
rich and great are, of all others, most
likely to fall in with it. For 'tis, general-
ly, their prevailing view to recommend
themselves to the approbation of the *po-
lite* world; and therefore we see daily,
that, in compliance with the *reigning*
taste, they run into dresses and customs
that are neither *ornamental* nor *useful*,
nor perhaps so *decent*, as one might ex-
pect from persons of a higher education.
And, upon the same principle, if it
should happen in the present age, as it
probably did in *Augur's* time, that a dis-
regard and contempt of the supreme Be-
ing, and bantering and ridiculing things
sacred, are reckon'd *genteel* accomplish-
ments; if religion should be looked upon

SERM. as calculated only for the *populace*; and

VIII. it should be thought the character of an *ill bred* man, and one that did not *know the world*, to be serious in public offices of devotion, or give the least suspicion of secret piety; if this, I say, should be the case, there is great danger that the persons above mentioned would fall in with the *modish* extravagance. They would, probably, think it unbecoming their rank and station in life to be out of the *fashion*, even in a thing that is so contrary to *justice, honour, gratitude*, and the true *interest* of mankind. And their temptations to it might be the stronger, as their *pride* makes them condemn the ill opinion of the vulgar, and their circumstances place them above a state of *dependence*.

If it be said, that a disregard of the Deity, and discarding both natural and revealed religion, prevail very much in *middle* life, as well as amongst persons of a more *elevated* condition, I answer, that this will be found to be no prejudice to the present argument; because such, generally speaking, copy after the example of their *superiours*, and are prophane, from

a *servile imitation* of them, in order to SERM.
 be fashionable. And just in proportion VIII.
 as *luxury*, which is, *originally*, a vice of 
 the great and wealthy, and can't be prac-
 tis'd with *decency* by persons of inferior
 condition, who have not the same oppor-
 tunities for it, and are not able to sup-
 port it without losing their credit, and
 consuming their substance; Just, I say, in
 proportion as *luxury* and the pursuit of
pleasure has abounded, *irreligion*, likewise,
 has gain'd ground, and spread itself.
 Thus have I shown the temptations, ari-
 sing from *superfluous wealth* and *greatness*,
 to deny God in the *strict* sense of the
 word, and act with disrespect and ingra-
 titude towards his Providence.

Suffer me now briefly to mention a few
 other vices of the most malignant and fa-
 tal consequence to mankind, to which it
 has *peculiar* temptations. And the

First is *pride* and *vanity*. When Men
 are elated by their distinguish'd circum-
 stances, they easily fancy themselves to
 be very *significant* persons, and possess'd
 of *extraordinary* merit. And this vain
 opinion, which is continually fed by their

merce-

SERM. *mercenary dependents and flatterers* (a-

VIII. mong whom 'tis scarce possible for any
 ~~~~~ man to preserve a just opinion of himself,  
 and of human nature) discovers itself in  
 every part of their conduct, and in all  
 their appearances. Not but that it may  
 be very innocent and rational for persons  
 of *figure* and *substance* to allow themselves  
 such diversions, and make such an appea-  
 rance in public, as would be very impro-  
 per and criminal in those who enjoy but  
*moderate fortunes*; nor would I be suppo-  
 sed to condemn that external shew and  
 magnificence, which is a badge of *civil*  
 honour, and necessary to distinguish the  
 several ranks of men one from another,  
 or maintain the respect due to their diffe-  
 rent characters. But for any to pride  
 themselves, and fancy that there is a *pro-*  
*per merit* in dress and equipage, or in the  
 prodigality and glittering pomp of great-  
 ness, is a vice that argues a very *low* and  
*degenerate* turn of mind; and whenever  
 such a temper prevails, it will take men  
 off from improving in those moral dispo-  
 sitions and habits, which alone constitute  
 their *true*

true greatness, and are the only real excellency of a reasonable being.

SERM.  
VIII.

Farther, riches minister to *ambition*, which is one of the most irregular passions of human nature, and attended with the most mischievous effects. And in proportion to our *vanity*, and the *high views* we entertain for our selves, they have a tendency to beget in us an unbecoming and insolent *contempt* of others. For men are apt to think, that there is so much respect due to their superior circumstances, as if they were of a *different nature* from their fellow creatures, and originally formed in a *higher order* of being; and thus they sacrifice all the rights of mankind, resulting from their *natural equality*, to an *accidental* advantage, which has no merit at all in it otherwise than as 'tis enjoyed with condescension and benevolence, and a subserviency to the general good.

Finally, men are too easily tempted,

P

by



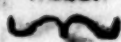
SERM. by their riches and power, to be *imperi-*  
 VIII. *ous* and *tyranical*, and to abuse those  
 great talents, which God hath put into  
 their hands for the good of others, to op-  
 pression and injustice; by which means  
 they most wickedly pervert the wise  
 scheme of providence, and are more *ex-*  
*tensively* mischievous and hurtful, in pro-  
 portion to their *greater capacity* for do-  
 ing good. I now proceed

2. To consider what the text says con-  
 cerning the danger of a state of *want*  
 and *poverty*; or *least I be poor and steal,*  
*and take the name of my God in vain.* The  
 vices, to which strait and penurious cir-  
 cumstances of life are here represented  
 as having peculiar temptations, are *theft*,  
 and *taking the name of God in vain*, by  
 which is most probably meant *perjury*.  
 And 'tis very evident, that the temptati-  
 on to these crimes is, in the nature of  
 the thing, much stronger, when persons  
 are embarrassed with difficulties, and op-  
 pressed by poverty, than it can be when  
 they

they enjoy a superfluity of riches, or e-  
 ven a moderate fortune, which is suffi-  
 cient to procure for them all necessaries,  
 and proper conveniences, and places them  
 above care and anxiety. And as it ap-  
 pears likewise, in fact, that the guilty  
 this way are most frequently necessitous  
 people, who have either no employment  
 to follow, or else had rather violate the  
 most sacred obligations of conscience,  
 than be forced to maintain themselves by  
 honest labour; I shall say no more to this  
 point directly, but enquire into the cau-  
 ses why the poor so easily give way to  
 temptations of this kind. And,

SERM.

VIII.



1. 'Tis undoubtedly owing, in a great  
 measure, to the want of *a good education*.  
 The advantage of this is unspeakable;  
 and nothing has a larger share in form-  
 ing the difference there is between one  
 man and another, tho' *originally* of the  
 same species of beings. 'Tis this that  
 distinguishes the *politer* parts of the  
 world from the most *ignorant* and *bar-*

SERM. *barous* nations. For all mankind have  
 VIII. the *faculty* of reason implanted in them  
 by the great Creator; but if it be not  
*improved*, it will never shew it self to  
 advantage. By good culture it may be  
 raised to a state of great *maturity* and *per-*  
*fection*; but if it be neglected, it will be  
 overrun with *ignorance* and *prejudice*.  
 Again, all men have a *natural power* to  
 discern the difference between good and  
 evil, and the solid grounds and founda-  
 tions of morality; but, notwithstanding  
 this, if they are not *taught* and *instruct-*  
*ed*, their notions will be very imperfect,  
 rude, and confused. Now there is this  
 defect, generally, in the education of  
 the *poorer sort* of people.--- They are  
 train'd up in a brutal stupidity.--- No  
 care is taken to instill into their minds  
 proper notions of God, and of his pro-  
 vidence, of a judgement to come, and  
 the difference between virtue and vice.---  
 And as they grow up thus *wild*, and with-  
 out any *good* principles at least, if they are  
 not corrupted by bad examples, and have  
 not



Agurs prayer.



not imbibed a contempt of all religion, SERM.  
'tis no wonder that they are dissolute and VIII.  
extravagant in their practice. All which  
shews us the *great use*, I might almost  
say, *absolute necessity* of a sober and vir-  
tuous education, and of infusing senti-  
ments of wisdom and piety into children  
in their early years, and at the *first dawn*  
of reason. For their minds are then *tender*  
and *flexible*, free from *prejudice* and *un-*  
*ruly passion*, and equally susceptible of  
*good*, as *bad* impressions: And 'tis ge-  
nerally observed, that persons retain  
somewhat of the *tincture* that was given  
them in their education, all their lives  
after.

Another reason why poverty subjects  
men to the temptations intimated in the  
text is, that the poor are not trained up  
regularly to any *employment*, by which  
they may get an honest livelihood; and  
for want being inured to labour and in-  
dustry, they contract a habit of idleness,  
than which nothing can be more detri-

BERM. mental to society ; for it is, indeed, the  
 VIII. *parent* of all vices. To this, particularly,  
 it may be ascribed, that so many subsist by rapin and violence, and by abusing and plundering their fellow-creatures.

Again, persons in such low mean circumstances are often destitute of a sense of *shame*, and regard to *reputation*, and, consequently, have lost one of the surest *guards* of their virtue and integrity, and are easily led into the most abominable and injurious vices. And this is not only owing to their having never received any notions of decency in their education, but to the *wrong custom* of the world. Poverty its self is look'd upon as an object of contempt ; and for a poor man to pretend to have any reputation to lose, is too often matter of jest and ridicule. But this is certainly very *impolitic*, as well as unjust ; because 'tis for the interest of society to encourage a *sense of honour* in every one that has

a reasonable nature, whatever his outward SERM.  
 circumstances may be. For it must be VIII.  
 considered, that a regard to reputation,   
 and a sense of shame frequently prevail,  
 where the awful notions of a Deity, and  
 a providence, and a future state, have  
 little, or no influence at all. And there-  
 fore, if these are destroy'd, as they ge-  
 nerally are in the wretched poor, by one  
 or other, or both the methods above-  
 mentioned, and they think they cannot  
 render themselves more despicable by  
 their *wickedness*, than they are already  
 on account of their *poverty*; 'tis na-  
 tural to suppose, that they may com-  
 mit such crimes, as they would other-  
 wise be *shocked* at the thought of.

And in this insensibility and indiffe-  
 rence about the good or ill opinion of  
 the world, in this laziness and aversion to  
 labour, in this brutish stupidity, and  
 those corrupt and vitious sentiments,  
 which they acquired from their education,  
 they are confirmed by their *wicked asso-*



SERM.  
VIII.

*ciates*, persons, for the most part, of the same abandon'd principles with themselves: So that there is scarce a possibility of being reclaimed, but, on the other hand, 'tis highly probable they will be more and more encouraged and hardned in their Vices.

Let me just mention another Vice, that comes under the character of *taking God's Name* in vain, which the poor are notoriously guilty of; and that is the practice of *common swearing*. To this, I know of no *peculiar* temptation arising from their poverty. And it appears, in fact, that there is none; because it is very near, if not altogether, as common among persons of high rank and circumstances, to the very great scandal of religion, and *their own dishonour*. For 'tis a shameful thing that they should indulge to so *vulgar* a vice; a vice, to which there is not the least *temptation*; and which is a *senseless, insignificant expletive* in discourse, that adds neither *strength*,  
nor

nor *beauty*, to it. And if they will not SERM.  
 refrain out of respect to the great God, VIII.  
 who is infinitely their superiour and  
 better, or from a dread of his ven-  
 geance; they ought at least, out of *good*  
*manners*, to be ashamed to continue any  
 longer such an *infamous* practice, to the  
 offence of the soberest and wisest of their  
 fellow-creatures, and in defiance of the  
 laws of their Country. I proceed now  
 to the

SECOND thing propos'd, *viz*, to suggest  
 a few useful Reflections on what has  
 been advanced in the foregoing Discourse,  
 in order to prevent Mistakes that may  
 arise from it, and direct to the right use  
 and improvement of it. And,

The 1<sup>st</sup> observation I would make is,  
 that notwithstanding what has been said,  
 both *riches* and *poverty* are capable of  
 being improved to the most useful pur-  
 poses. For in affluent circumstances,  
 let a man but govern his appetites, and,  
 enjoy

SERM. enjoy his fortune with discretion, and  
 VIII. he has the utmost advantages for cultivating his mind ; — a freedom from the cares of life, and consequently an *easiness* and *cheerfulness* of temper, than which nothing is more serviceable to us in the pursuit of knowledge ; — leisure for study ; — opportunities for consulting the best Books, and conversing with the most learned men in all professions, &c. And, besides, which is much more desirable, he has it in his power to exercise *diffusive* and *Godlike benevolence* ; — to be the Patron of virtue, to encourage it by his example, and support it by his authority and influence, and to be the kind instrument of providence in relieving and comforting his fellow creatures ; and for behaving well in so *critical* a station, and doing so much good to human society, will be entitled to a greater reward. And even a state of *poverty*, if it be born with becoming patience and submission to the will of God, may be of great Use, as it inures us to *laborious* and *self-denying* virtue,



virtue, to strength and firmness of re-  
 solution; and consequently prepares for  
 various services of great importance to  
 mankind, which can't be expected from  
 any, whose minds are *relax'd* and *en-*  
*feebled* by a long course of indolence  
 and luxury, — who are *unexperienc'd*  
 in difficulties, and therefore *frighted* at  
 the prospect of them.

SERM,  
 VIII.  
 ~~~~~

2. As poverty is attended with such
 disadvantages with respect to the prac-
 tice of virtue, we should be excited by
 this consideration to *commiserate* the
 case of the poor, and relieve them ac-
 cording to our abilities, that we may
 remove, at least in some degree, the
temptations they are under to vice and
 immorality. But

3. The chief use of all, is to mode-
 rate our passion for riches and greatness.
 Such a station is much more dangerous
 when persons are raised to it from a
 low condition, or moderate fortune, than

SERM. to those who have been *bred up* in it. The

VIII. suddenness of the change, in one case,  *shocks* men's tempers, and *oversets* their reason; whereas, in the other, they having been always accustom'd to it, the *impressions* it makes are not so strong and *sensible*. Besides the desire of superfluity is not a *natural* desire; — all can't have it indulg'd, and therefore ought not to be set upon it. They should rather consider what 'tis proper for persons in *their circumstances* to expect, and be contented with that; and not aspire impatiently and eagerly after every thing, that the irregular cravings of an *insatiable* appetite may prompt them to. And from what has been said so largely in this discourse, concerning the danger that attends worldly prosperity, we may see abundant reason not to *envy* those who are possess'd of it. For what is it we envy? — why perhaps *ignorance*, *Vice*, and *misery*, under a glittering and pompous appearance. — The envied circumstances, which are so highly

highly the object of our admiration SERM.
 and desire, may have corrupted the *vir-* VIII.
tue of those whom we think happy in
 the enjoyment of them, and, in con-
 sequence, have destroyed their *peace*;
 so that they may languish amidst all
 their plenty, and be distracted with in-
 numerable cares; or else may be gay
 and thoughtless, or given up to riot and
 luxury. The generality of mankind are
 such wild and inconsiderate creatures,
 and examine so little into the nature of
 things, that a *fine outside* easily deceives
 them; so that they *love*, and *admire*, and
 consequently *envy*, they know not what.
 Whereas, if they would weigh matters
 impartially, their reason must inform
 them, that, to some tempers, the *ease*,
laziness, and *affluence* of prosperity will
 administer numberless temptations to vice
 and extravagance; and that, on the
 contrary, afflictions may be of great use
 when persons can't be brought to *consi-*
deration, or kept in tolerable *order*, any
 other way. And in such cases they
 would

SERM. would be led to think very differently
 VIII. from what they usually do, i. e. to look
 upon the *seeming evil* as a *real good*, and
 on *prosperity* as a *real evil*, notwithstanding its flattering and deceitful appearances. Besides did they compare their own *intire* case with that of the persons whom they are so apt to envy, they would often find the advantage to be on their own side. For the outward gaiety and splendor of prosperity, if it has corrupted the hearts and manners of its possessors, is a great misfortune, in comparison of *moderate*, nay even of *afflicted* circumstances of life, joined with a grave and considerate mind, regular passions, and a virtuous conduct. Add to this, that prosperity, to those especially who envy it in others, is likely to be attended with the most mischievous and destructive consequences. For what is the true object of their envy? Is it the *capacity* those persons enjoy of doing *more good* to their fellow creatures? No! but the *abundance*
 honour

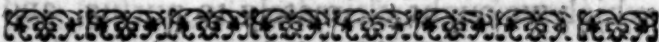
honour, pomp, and luxury of such a station. SERM.
And if they are enamour'd of these VIII.
things, there is no ground to hope that
they will guard against any *fashionable*
excesses, or abridge themselves even of
the most *unmanly* entertainments of a
vain and luxurious age.





SERMON IX.

The mischiefs of slavish complaisance and cowardice.



PROV. xxix. 25. former part.

*The fear of man bringeth a
snare.*—

 IS wisely ordered by the Author of our being, that every SERM. IX.
passion of the soul may not only be of great use to us, if its natural design and tendency be regularly pursued, but is capable also, by being perverted, of causing much vexation and misery to ourselves, and injury to our fellow creatures: For this is a demonstration,

Q

SERMON, founded in nature, and obvious to

IX. the meanest capacity, of the necessity of
 ~~~~~ *self-government*, and that we should take  
 the utmost care to keep all our affections  
 and appetites within those bounds, which  
 the Creator hath prescribed. Thus, for  
 instance, the *desire* of happiness, and *a-*  
*version* to pain and misery, which works  
 so strongly in all mankind, is evidently,  
 in itself, of the highest advantage; but if  
 we form wrong notions of the happiness  
 which we ought ultimately to pursue, and  
 the evils we should chiefly avoid, it will as  
 certainly prove fatal to us. Again, the  
 passion of *shame*, is an excellent preserva-  
 tive from base and dishonourable actions,  
 and nothing is a stronger guard and secu-  
 rity to our virtue and innocence than  
 this, when regularly exercised, and em-  
 ploy'd about proper objects; but a *false*  
 ~~~~~ *shame*, which is influenced more by the  
 opinions and customs of men than by the
 eternal differences of things, a *false shame*
 that breaks our spirits, and makes such
 tame cowards of us, that we have not
 resolution enough to stand up for the ho-
 nour of God, and the immutable obliga-
 tions

tions of virtue, nor, consequently, to as-
 sert and maintain the dignity of our rea-
 sonable nature; this, I say, necessarily
 destroys every thing that is praise-wor-
 thy and generous in us, and must betray
 us into innumerable errors in practice,
 which are not merely inconsistent with
integrity, but will render us, to the last
 degree, *vile* and *contemptible*.

And the same may be said of *fear*.
 While it proceeds upon right principles,
 and is proportioned to the weight and mo-
 ment of the evils about which it is conver-
 sant, it must be calculated to serve the
 most beneficial purposes, as it warns us
 where our greatest danger lyes; and strong-
 ly prompts us to avoid it. But the case is
 quite otherwise when it forms *imaginary*
 dangers, and alarms with *false* terrors;
 —when *fancy* or *corrupt passion*, and not
 the reason of things is the foundation and
 root of it;—when we fear *natural* evils,
 which, under the direction of an all-wise
 providence, may be over-ruled for good,
 more than *moral*, which tend necessarily
 and invariably to the misery and ruin of
 the rational creation; and the censures and

SERM. frowns of men, whose wisdom, power, and
 IX. duration is *confined* and *limited*, more than
 the displeasure and vengeance of the Almighty and eternal God; for then our fears will infallibly turn us aside from our duty, and be attended with most pernicious consequences, as for the sake of avoiding lesser and comparatively trifling evils, we shall run ourselves upon others that are infinitely more dreadful. Which shows us the vast importance of looking well to our *principles* of action, and indeed of making this our first and chief care; because if the prevailing *principles* of our minds are corrupt and vicious, 'tis, in the nature of things, impossible, that our *practice* should be virtuous and regular. Evil principles of action, as long as they are entertained and indulged, as necessarily produce a wicked life, as any other causes do their *natural* and *immediate* effects; and therefore till they are corrected and altered, 'tis in vain to expect any reformation in the outward conduct. This is the ground of Solomon's observation in the text, which

complaisance, and cowardice. 219

I now proceed to consider more particularly, in the following method.

SERM.

IX.

I. I shall show what we must understand by *the fear of man*.

II. In what sense it *bringeth a snare*.

And,

III. Offer some remedies against it.

I. I am to explain what we must understand by *the fear of man*. *The fear of man* I take in its largest sense, not only as implying the fear of those positive evils and punishments, which the power and vengeance of man can inflict, but a reverence of human authority, and customs, and a dread of the censures, and reproaches of our fellow creatures. But that I may talk distinctly, and without confusion, upon this subject, it may be proper briefly to show, that this phrase, when it is used, as in the text, in a *criminal sense*, must be understood with some caution, and limitation. For,

1st. There is, undoubtedly, a *reverence* due to *human authority* in all points that do not exceed the just bounds of it, and

Q 3

the

SERM. the paying this regard is absolutely necessary to hold the frame of civil societies together, and prevent lawless riot and confusion. In like manner there is a *deference* due to the *innocent customs* and *usages* of the world; and singularity in such instances, in opposition to the unanimous opinion of our fellow creatures, can be the effect of nothing but *weakness*, or *obstinacy*. Such a conduct is as *ridiculous*, as the complying, in things morally evil, would be *wicked*. 'Tis also utterly inconsistent with a *social* spirit, or with that temper of mind which is absolutely necessary to answer the great end, for which men agreed, at first, to enter into society. For the ends of society cannot be secured but by mutual condescension and respect, and the compliance and submission of the *minor* part, in things lawful, and which are entirely of a *civil* nature, to the judgment and practice of the *majority*; and 'tis impossible but peace and good order must be destroyed, if all the members of it are *stiff* and *untractable*.

Again,

Again, as 'tis natural for every one who
 loves himself to desire the favour and
 good opinion of his fellow creatures, and
 his duty to cultivate and improve it by all
just and honourable methods, because the
 quiet and convenience of his life, and his
 usefulness too, depends, in a great mea-
 sure, on his reputation and character
 in the world; he cannot help being *a-*
fraid of censure and reproach, and ought
 to be solicitous to avoid (if possible) its
 being fixed upon him, or to deliver and
 clear himself from it. Provided he stoops
 to nothing that is contrary to the prin-
 ciples of true honour, and virtue, such a
 concern is highly just, and reasonable,
 and what no *wise* man can be without.
 And, on the contrary, men must be of a
 temper quite stupid, and destitute of com-
 mon reflection, if they have no fear at
 all of *public reproach* and *infamy*, and
 must lose, besides, what is in the nature
 of things (and therefore what must ap-
 pear to be designed as such by the great
 author of nature) a very powerful restraint
 from *mean, ungenerous, and disgraceful*
practices.

S E R M.
 IX.

SERM. 3d. The principle of *self-preservation*

IX. necessarily excites in us a fear of those evils, which we have reason to apprehend from the power or malice of any of our fellow creatures, and directs to the use of all proper means for our own defence and security. We are so far from being oblig'd to have no care, or sollicitude on this head, that we shall be guilty of the utmost rashness and folly, if we expose ourselves to their resentment unnecessarily, and run upon any sufferings, which with honour and a good conscience, may be avoided. All *innocent*, not excepting the most artful, compliances and evasions must be used, to screen ourselves from evils of this kind; otherwise, instead of being martyrs in a good cause, we only suffer the natural effects of our own wilfulness and obstinacy. And finally, a *dread* of those punishments which the civil magistrate inflicts, for the preservation of mens natural rights, and the security of their persons and properties from unjust violence, and to deter from the commission of such vices as are inconsistent with the publick peace and welfare;

fare ; this, I say, is not only lawful, be-
cause natural inconveniences and evils of
all kinds cannot but be the object of our
fear and averſion, but neceſſary ; both as
the end of theſe puniſhments cannot be
answered, nor, conſequently, civil ſocie-
ties ſubſiſt, unleſs we are ſtruck with ter-
ror at the apprehenſion of them, and be-
cause they are, in themſelves, fit and rea-
ſonable, and no more than what the
crimes, for which they are executed,
ſtrictly deſerve. A man indeed, that ſuf-
fers, by *unjuſt* human laws, for what is
really praiſe-worthy, may ſupport him-
ſelf with this reflection, that he ſuffers
for the cauſe of *truth* and *virtue*, and
being conſcious of his *integrity*, deſy
the power and cruelty of his perſecutors ;
but he that can bear to think, without
horror, of being *deſervedly* branded with
public infamy, and cut off as an enemy
to ſociety, and the good of mankind, muſt
have extinguiſh'd his *reaſon*, and loſt all
remains of *honour* and *ingenuity*.

Thus far then the fear of man may be
defended and juſtified. In ſome of the
inſtances which have been mentioned, it
is,

SERM. is, at least, *lawful*, because founded on

IX. principles that human nature cannot throw off; and in others *virtuous*, and *commendable*. But it becomes criminal, when 'tis the *ruling* and *predominant* principle in our minds; because then it either supposes, that we look upon the approbation and favour of men as our supreme good, and upon the frowns, reproaches, and terrors of the world as the greatest evil that can befall us; or, at least (as 'tis always the nature of that which is the prevailing principle, to *overrule* and *controul* all other principles) it will be too hard for the fear of God, bear down our natural sense of good and evil, and destroy that presence of mind, that constancy and resolution, which is necessary to enable us to behave with honour to our nature, and suitably to those relations in which the all-wise creator hath placed us, and to overcome the difficulties of a virtuous course. And from this short account of the sinful *fear of man*, which the text speaks of, it will easily appear in the

2d. Place, in what sense it *bringeth a* SERM.
snare, which I proceed therefore to consider. IX.
 And not to insist on many little
 mean compliances, and *smaller* inconveni-
 ences, to which it exposes men; it throws
 temptations in their way which are likely
 to prevail so far, as to destroy all im-
 provements in true wisdom and virtue.
 For,

1st. Let us suppose a man, under the
 influence of this *slavish* principle engaged
 in searches after truth;—what profi-
 ciency is it possible for him to make?
 If he has an extravagant veneration for
human authority, nothing must be receiv'd
 but what has *that stamp* upon it.—If
 he aims at being *popular*, and dreads ill
 will and censure, no truths can be admit-
 ted but such as are *fashionable*, and have
 the current character and reputation of
orthodoxy. The odious names of *Infidel*
 and *Heretic* will frighten him from pro-
 ceeding in his enquiries, and calling in
 question the *common standard*.—Or if
 he is awed by the *vengeance* of civil power,
 and the *terrors* of this world, this must
 raise an unconquerable aversion in his
 mind

SERM. mind against all truths, that may expose
 IX. him to *danger*, and *suffering*.

~~~~~ In order to the making improvements in divine knowledge, 'tis absolutely necessary that the mind be *free*, *calm*, and *unruffled*, under no *restraint*, or *terror*; otherwise it will be *reserv'd* and *partial*. There must be no *corrupt passion* to darken the understanding, nor *private interest* to mislead and pervert it. But the man we are speaking of is held in strong fetters; his fears *distract* and *confound* him; he sees difficulties and discouragements on every side, and but one safe path to walk in, even the *old beaten brack* chalk'd out by authority, which is the only way to that esteem, applause, and favour, which he so ardently pursues, and to avoid that disgrace, and those sufferings, which are, of all things, most terrible to his imagination. — And being thus *enslav'd*, is it to be expected that he should exercise impartiality and freedom of thought? — Where the light is so *offensive*, is it not highly probable that the eyes of the mind will be shut against it? — 'Tis *difficult* even for men who are influenc'd by more rational



rational and noble principles, and have a SERM.  
IX.  
virtuous turn of mind, to maintain an

unbias'd and steady pursuit of truth, when the world *frowns* upon it, and loads it with *reproaches* and *persecutions*; but to him, who is ready to sacrifice every thing to his reputation and worldly interest, it must be absolutely *impossible*. Let us suppose, however, that, notwithstanding his fears, he may be *impartial* in his searches after truth; the case will be very much the same, with respect to the good resulting from it, as if they entirely *suppress'd* his inquiries. For,

2dly, This principle will infallibly prevail with him, in times of difficulty and danger, either to *conceal*, or *deny* it. 'Tis as great an absurdity to expect, that one who is dispirited by worldly fears should be a *confessor* and *martyr* for true religion, as that a *coward* should be brave and valiant. The *fearful* and *unbelieving*, or, at least, the rejecters of true religion, when it is oppress'd and persecuted, are therefore justly join'd together in scripture, because they are, in the nature of things, inseparable. For the prevailing concern

SERM. of such persons is to avoid that which is

IX. the object of their fears, and, consequently, every thing else must give way to it. So that the direct consequence of this destructive principle is insincerity, and the making *shipwreck of faith, and a good conscience*; and if it had sway'd in Christ and his apostles, and the primitive disciples, Christianity could never have been propagated in the world; and should it universally prevail in future ages, mankind must for ever remain in their ignorance and errors, without a possibility of a reformation.

But this is not the worst effect of it; for it leads men even to *revile* and *banter* the truth.—Whence, else, do many of the *profane scoffs*, that are thrown out against religion, proceed, but from this source? —The persons who make use of 'em cannot, generally, be suspected of bantering Christianity, upon being convinc'd that 'tis in itself ridiculous, because they never examin'd it, or consider'd the pretensions on which its authority is founded.—They want either *capacity*, or *inclination*, or *both*, for such an enquiry.

quity.—The thing is attended with S E R M.  
*difficulty*, and requires somewhat of *thought*, IX.  
 which they are strangers and enemies to,   
 and cannot bear the *fatigue* of. But to  
 be a *wit*, and to be *fashionable* in the  
 companies they frequent, is a much easier  
 thing. 'Tis but getting the laugh against  
 revelation, by throwing out a *dull common-*  
*place-jest* against it, and the business is  
 done. Tho, as an ingenious author \* ob-  
 serves, a very little *sense*, with a good  
 deal of *vice* and *ill nature*, will qualify a  
 man for this kind of satire. I shall con-  
 clude what I have to say concerning these  
*unthinking little critics* with this single  
 remark; that how much soever they may  
 magnify their own abilities, and be puff'd  
 up for being thought persons of refin'd  
 reason, and uncommon penetration, by  
 such as are no wiser than themselves,  
 they really act a very foolish part, in  
 abusing and ridiculing things sacred only  
 because they do not *understand* them, and,  
 for the sake of a light wanton piece of  
 drollery, hazarding the salvation of their  
 immortal souls.

\* Archbishop Tillotson.

But



SERM. But to proceed. The slavish fear of  
 IX. *man* will have the same malignant influence upon our morals, as it has been shewn to have, in its direct tendency, upon our *faith*. For when it is risen to such a height, as to overrule the dictates of natural conscience, and entirely to destroy the strength and constancy of our minds, we are an easy prey to every temptation, and lie open to the most desperate and abandon'd wickedness. Its tendency to an immoral practice appears in part, from what has been already said, wherein it has been shewn, that in difficult and discouraging times, it leads men to conceal, or deny, the truth, and, consequently, to *dissimulation* and *hypocrisy*; but this, being a matter of great importance, deserves to be more particularly and fully illustrated.

Let us suppose, then, a person of this character to live in very corrupt times, when virtue is *unpopular*, and labours under disgrace, and vice is prevailing and *fashionable*. He dreads the reproaches of the *multitude*, and yet these he is sure to meet with if he pursues a virtuous course

course of life; what then can be expected but that he will give himself up to all the extravagancies of the age, and fall in with the *common* degeneracy? The charge of *singularity*, and the *odium* that attends it, will be more than sufficient to counterballance his weak inclinations towards virtue, and to make him as heartily and universally vitious as the rest of his neighbours; tho it be, really, our glory to be *singular* in asserting the honour of our maker, and vindicating the law of our reasonable nature, which is of the most sacred and indispensable obligation, and a cause of the highest importance; and the utmost pitch of madness to debase our excellent faculties, and make ourselves miserable, only because others are so *frantic* as to do the like, and to avoid the imputation of *obstinate* and *unmannerly preciseness*.

Again, if it be a man's favourite scheme to acquit himself to the *polite* world, and he dreads their contempt as the greatest of all misfortunes; what is the natural consequence? Why, that if these pretenders to politeness are dissolv'd in *effeminacy*, and make *luxury*

R

and

SERM.

IX.

SERM. and *riot* the characteristic of a fine  
 IX. gentleman, he must immediately resign  
 himself up to the gratification of his  
 appetites, and to all the *modish* vices.  
 And, accordingly, tho it be indeed shocking  
 and monstrous, and greatly to the disgrace  
 of the present age, there are too many, who,  
 from a *false modesty*, and because they will  
 not be so *rude* as to contradict the general  
 humour of their company, are guilty of  
 extravagancies which they have a secret  
 abhorrence of; and some, 'tis to be fear'd,  
 who to raise their character for debauchery,  
 and, consequently, for an *elegant taste*,  
 boast of vices that they never committed.—

Alas, where is the *reason* of mankind,  
 where their becoming sense of the *dignity*  
 of human nature, when they can glory  
 in what is the reproach and shame of it;  
 and endeavour to support the reputation,  
 not merely of being *men*, but the most  
*refin'd* part of the species, on such actions,  
 as sink 'em below the rank of *brute*  
 creatures! For, in truth, as such persons  
 will not think for themselves, they ought  
 to be told, that vice and wickedness  
 of all kinds is the greatest *abuse* and



violence that can be offer'd to their rational faculties; —that there cannot be a fine gentleman without *good sense* and a *just discernment* of things, at least, not without *true honour*, which is inseparable from virtue; —that blaspheming the establish'd religion of their country, and those things which all considerate and sober men highly value and reverence, is a very *mean* accomplishment, and what not only a serious *Deist*, but even a downright *Atheist*, who has any knowledge of the world, and any notion of *right* behaviour, may be asham'd of; —and that a *singular aukward dress*, an *impertinent trifling gaiety*, and a *thoughtless unmeaning* conduct, will not atone for a violation of those essential rules of civility and decency. Let me add, that all the vices, into which the evil principle mention'd in the text betrays those who are govern'd by it, argue the utmost baseness of spirit, and consequently both they, and the principle from whence they proceed, are as inconsistent with the character of a *hero*, and a man of *true honour*, as they are with that of a *good Christian*.

SERM.  
IX.

SERM. To conclude this head, If it be our

IX. ultimate view to secure the countenance and favour of persons in *authority*, and avoid their displeasure, this likewise will subject us to many snares and inconveniences. The laws indeed of all well regulated societies are favourable to virtue, and pointed at vice and immorality. But notwithstanding this, the state of things may be, and oftentimes is so corrupt, that vicious compliances are necessary to obtain the good will of our superiors; and when this is the case, the man who is determin'd, at all adventures, to secure their approbation, and avoid their frowns, must be easily captivated and seduc'd. He must, and probably will, be a companion with them in luxury and prodigality, lie and dissemble, flatter their vanity, and be the instrument of their ambition, covetousness, and unlawful pleasures. So that, in every view of it, the slavish *fear of man* has an evident tendency to corrupt our integrity, and leads to the most hurtful and destructive vices.

But

But it may be said, there is still this SERM.  
 advantage, that when authority, power, IX.  
 and interest are on the side of true reli-  
 gion and virtue, this principle will as  
 effectually excite to a love and reverence  
 of *these*, as it will, in contrary circum-  
 stances, to *immorality* and *wickedness*. It  
 must be own'd it will to outward appear-  
 ance. But this desirable state of things  
 is likely to happen but seldom, the  
 generality of the world being too fre-  
 quently in the wrong, with respect both  
 to their *opinions*, and *practices*; or if it  
 should happen, men would entirely lose  
 the *merit* of their affected concern and  
 zeal for virtue and piety, because of  
 motives from which it flows. For no-  
 thing can render either our enquiries after  
 truth, or the performance of religious  
 duties properly laudable, but their being  
 the matter of our *free choice*, and our  
 acting from such dispositions, as have a  
 tendency to the same conduct in *all* cir-  
 cumstances. And that virtue, on the  
 contrary, can be worth but little, which  
 in times of prosperity, and when it is  
 countenanc'd and upheld by the influence

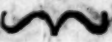


SERM. of authority, and by public favour, only

IX. *seems to flourish, and does not spring from its genuine principles; but fades and languishes, and entirely disappears, as soon as 'tis brought to a trial.* Having thus consider'd the snares and temptations, fatal to religion and sincerity, which attend *the fear of man*, when it is a predominant and governing passion. I proceed,

In the third and last place, to offer some remedies against it. And,

1<sup>st</sup>. Let us maintain and improve in our minds a strong sense of the necessary difference between good and evil. For if we are firmly convinc'd, that there is a fixed and eternal law for the conduct of all rational beings in the nature of things, which cannot be alter'd by *custom* and *opinion*, nor by any *authority* whatsoever, no not by that of God himself, we shall not be easily persuaded to violate the rules of our duty, upon any considerations. Men who think *loosely* may be apt to imagine, that the obligations of virtue are not so strict and indispensable; and perhaps, that God will excuse a deviation from 'em, when they are *forced* to it

by reproaches and persecutions. But had SERM.  
they enquired into the true grounds of IX.  
morality, they would have found that its   
obligation is immutable, and, consequently,  
that where there is a wilful departure from  
it, nothing can possibly recommend us to  
the divine favour. And thus a more  
steddy regard to religion would prevail,  
and *the fear of man* proportionably de-  
crease. To this remedy against it, let  
us add,

*2dly*, A becoming sense of the *dignity*  
of our nature. This can only be sup-  
ported by an inflexible adherence to the  
rules of virtue and true goodness; but,  
by improving in these, we are capable of  
advancing to a *God-like* perfection. And  
shall we dishonour and obscure our ra-  
tional powers, by enslaving 'em to vice  
and wickedness? This thought, made  
habitual to our minds, would sustain our  
resolution against all the terrors of the  
world; this thought, I say, that we have  
the honour to be formed after the *image*  
of God, and that as long as we maintain  
our moral rectitude, we continue to *re-*  
*semble* him; and, especially, that by being

SERMON. stedfast in our duty, in spite of all oppositions and discouragements, we imitate the greatest and most exalted part of his character, his *constant and invariable* goodness.

3dly, Against the vice pointed at in the text, the wise man advises as a remedy, in the latter part of the verse, *trust in God: the fear of man bringeth a snare, but who so putteth his trust in the Lord, shall be safe.* For if we firmly believe the wisdom and goodness of his overruling providence, that he orders all things for the best, and with a design to promote the general happiness; and that all the evils we suffer for righteousness sake will be abundantly compensated, and turn, in the end, to our unspeakable advantage; this ought, in reason, to moderate our fears, compose the hurry and disorder of our minds, and reconcile us to all events. And, accordingly, we find this serene and pious disposition in the holy *Psalmist*, who expresses himself thus, with an air of security and triumph:

*The Lord is my light, and my salvation, whom shall I fear? The Lord is the strength*

Ps. xxvii.



*Strength of my life, of whom shall I be* S E R M.  
*afraid?* and again, *The Lord is on my* IX.  
*side, I will not fear what man can do*  
*unto me.* Pf. cxviii.  
6.

Finally, as the most *effectual* remedy against the fear of man, let us cultivate a supreme reverence of God. These two are absolutely inconsistent, and cannot subsist together. For as the fear of man destroys our due regards to the divine majesty, the true fear of God will *limit*, and reduce within *reasonable* bounds, the dread of our fellow-creatures. Let us, therefore, by frequent meditation, fix in our minds a lively idea of his absolute perfection. Let us contemplate his spotless holiness, strict impartial justice, infinite power, and boundless wisdom, in order to excite the highest possible awe and veneration of him. Let us seriously consider that he is the author of our being, and of every thing we enjoy, that we are necessarily dependent upon him, that our happiness and misery are entirely in his power, who has universal nature at his command, and is the sovereign uncontrollable disposer of all events;

SERM. events; and, consequently, that his fa-

IX. your is our *life*, and his displeasure the  
 ~~~~~ most dreadful of all evils. And if we  
 are afraid of the reproaches of ignorant,
 prejudiced, and sinful men, how much
 more strongly should we be concerned
 to prevent his having an ill opinion of
 us, who is the greatest and best of
 beings, and whose judgment is always
 according to truth, certain and infalli-
 ble? To conclude, the wisdom of God
 is capable of contriving, and his power
 of executing vengeance infinitely more
 terrible on impenitent sinners, than any
 thing they can undergo in the present
 state; and whereas the scene of all
 the tyranny and oppression which we
 can suffer from our fellow-creatures, is
 confined within the narrow compass of
 this mortal and uncertain existence, he
 has *an unchangeable and endless life*, and,
 consequently, can not only punish in what
degree, but to what *length of duration*
 he pleases. Our saviour's advice, there-
 fore, is certainly very just and reason-
 able; *not to fear them who kill the body,*
but are not able to kill the soul; but ra-
ther

Mat. x. 28.

complaisance, and cowardice. 251

ther to fear him, who after having made S E R M.
perverse and irreclaimable offenders IX.
miserable, in such a measure, and for
so long a period, as the wise ends of his
government require, can absolutely de-
stroy both soul and body in hell.



SERMON

SERMON X.

Rules for the profitable reading
the Holy Scriptures.

JOHN V. 39.

Search the scriptures.—

AS mankind are endued with SERM. X.
moral powers, and consequently accountable creatures, it necessarily follows, that they had always a law or rule of action *sufficient* to direct their conduct. The *original* and *universal* law was what we call the law, or religion of nature. This their

254 *Rules for the profitable reading*

SERM. their *reason* was capable of discovering ;

X. and it would have taught them, if they had consulted, and carefully attended to it, the being and perfections of God, his providential government of the world, the duties they owed to him, and one another, and which related to the right government of their affections and appetites ; and, in short, how to behave in the various circumstances and relations of human life. In like manner, it would have furnished proper motives to a regular and virtuous conduct,——from the excellency of virtue in itself ;——its necessary tendency to the perfection and happiness of human nature, and the good of society ;——and by giving a well grounded hope, in some way or other worthy his infinite wisdom, and concern for the rectitude and order of the moral world, of the special protection and favour of their Creator, and supreme Governour.

But notwithstanding this wise provision, by the natural light planted in every man's mind, the world became, in fact, grossly and almost universally depraved ;

ran

ran into deplorable ignorance of God; in-
 to childish and very dishonourable con-
 ceptions of his nature and attributes; in-
 to idolatry; and an absurd, hurtful, and
 endless superstition; and their RELI-
 GION corrupted their morals. 'Twas
 not because their reason was, *in itself*,
 insufficient to direct to better sentiments
 of things, but because it was not *im-*
proved and *cultivated*. However as man-
 kind were really thus corrupted, and had
 lost, in a great measure, the knowledge
 of the true religion of nature, the ex-
 pediency and usefulness of a revelation
 was not at all the less, merely because
 reason, if rightly exercised, was capable
 of discovering all the necessary principles
 of morality; nay, indeed, the advantage
 of it is altogether as evident, as it would
 have been if men were *unavoidably* igno-
 rant of the great truths of religion. For
 how they came to be out of the way is
 not the question, whether it proceeded
 from a defect in their natural powers, or
 from want of attention, and not using
 these powers as they ought; in both cases,
 'tis certain, they *needed* to be set right a-
 gain,

SERM.

X.



256 *Rules for the profitable reading*

SERM. gain, and recovered to a just sense of their
 X. duty, and happiness. And accordingly
 ~~~~~ God was pleased graciously to interpose,  
 and give a revelation suited to the *circumstances* and *necessities* of an ignorant and degenerate world. But tho' this revelation was an unspeakable privilege *at first*, by putting a stop to superstition and wickedness, and diffusing light and knowledge amongst men; tho' it may *still* be of the utmost use, to the bulk of mankind, as a *standing rule*, by supplying them constantly with proper thoughts, which is what the common people, in all ages, have most wanted, and prescribing a plain, intelligible, and compleat rule of morals; notwithstanding, I say, that a revelation is so desirable a blessing, and may answer such valuable purposes, 'tis certain that men may pervert it, as well as extinguish their reason; and that if it be neglected, and not examined into with care and impartiality, it will be, just as that natural light was, and is at present, in the more ignorant and superstitious parts of the world, *dark* and *useless*. Of which the monstrous corrup-  
 tions

tions of Christianity in *Popish* countries, SERM.  
equal to any corruptions of natural reli- X.  
gion in the most barbarous *Heathen* nations,  
are a notorious and unanswerable proof.

'Tis indeed a principle of their faith,  
that the common people are not to ex-  
amine into their religion ; but take it *im-*  
*plicitly* from the church. And it must be  
allowed, that this is a necessary principle  
to establish *anticristian* tyranny over the  
consciences of men, and support schemes  
of doctrine which bid defiance to reason,  
and are inconsistent with the whole de-  
sign and tenour of revelation. These  
things will not bear the light, nor stand  
a free and impartial trial, and therefore  
are sheltered under the covert of ig-  
norance and darkness. But can any thing  
be more absurd than such a conduct as  
this ? Does it not derogate, in the highest  
degree, from the excellency and perfec-  
tion of the scriptures ? is it not a very  
unworthy and injurious reflection on the  
wisdom and goodness of God ? nay does  
it not entirely destroy all the ends and  
uses of the Christian revelation ?

S

'Twill



## 258 *Rules for the profitable reading*

SERM.

X.

Twill be needless to enter into a large proof of these things in any nation where *light* and *liberty* prevails, and persons have a just notion of their rights, either as *men*, or as *Christians*. For if God gives any revelation at all, the common sense of mankind determines, that it must, in all essential and important branches of it, be a plain and easy rule; obvious to the capacities of all for whose benefit it is designed. For what is the end of a revelation? Is it not to instruct the ignorant, and consequently to lay down plain principles for directing and regulating their behaviour? Or is it to amuse and confound their minds yet more with *deep subtilties*, with *perplexed* and *intricate* speculations? A revelation that is not intelligible is as much a contradiction, as to say darkness is light. And there is an unanswerable force in the common argument used upon this occasion, *viz.* either that God *could not* reveal himself clearly in those points which are of the greatest consequence to mankind, or that he *would not*. The former of these reflects upon his *wisdom*, the latter on his *goodness*;

goodness; so that either way, the suppo-  
 sition is unworthy of God, and dishonour-  
 able to his perfections; since it represents  
 him as a very *weak*, or else as a *capri-*  
*cious ill-natured* being, who intended not  
 to assist, but bewilder his creatures, and  
 lead them into a maze of uncertainty and  
 confusion.

SERM.  
X.

Again, a revelation that is dangerous to  
 be read, and can't be trusted to the rea-  
 son and judgment of mankind, that needs  
 to be *illustrated, corrected, or supplied* by  
*a living infallible oracle, and judge of con-*  
*troversies*, is altogether as insignificant as  
 no revelation at all. If men have a  
*standing rule* to have recourse to, 'tis,  
 at least, possible, that if they seriously  
 consider and search into it, they may  
 frame just notions of things, a rational  
 scheme to act upon. But if they are  
*blindly* to follow their spiritual guides,  
 and swallow all their doctrines *implicit-*  
*ly*, they are liable to endless impostures;  
 and can have no guard against the most  
*stupid enthusiasm*, nor even against *irre-*  
*ligion* itself.

SERM.

X.

Finally, a revelation designed for *general* use, which is evidently the case of the Christian, must be chiefly calculated for the bulk of mankind, and adapted to their capacities. The *ingenious* and *thinking* part have, in every age, been a very few; and the generality persons of *little reflection*, who must be instructed in the most easy and familiar manner, and taught their duty with the greatest plainness and simplicity. To assert therefore that the scriptures are obscure, and unintelligible, full of mystery and darkness, renders them quite useless as an *universal* rule; and consequently defeats the very end of their being written, which was *general* instruction; and to deny the reading of them to the *common people* is to deny it to those, for whose benefit they were more directly and immediately intended. This is the manifest reason of the thing.

Agreeably hereto, we find the scripture itself is so far from *debarring* the people of this right, that it *insists* upon it, and *encourages* it in the strongest terms. There are no distinctions of persons, some



to lead, and others *absolutely to submit* to SERM.  
 their interpretations and decisions; but X.  
 the exhortations and instructions are *general*. They were not the *Scribes* and *Pharisees*, and *Doctors* of the law, but the  
*common sort* of Jews, to whom our saviour said in the text, *search the scriptures*;  
 nay, whom he supposes not only capable of understanding the *plain* doctrines and  
 laws of the Old Testament, but the more *obscure* and *intricate* parts of it, the pro-  
 phecies relating to the Messiah; *search the scriptures, they are they that testify of*  
*me*. And for this the people of Berea are  
 greatly commended, *viz.* for not believ-  
 ing the Apostles themselves implicitly, but  
*searching the scriptures daily, whether these*  
*things were so*. This practice of theirs is  
 represented as the mark of a *noble* and  
*ingenuous* mind; whereas the contrary Acts xvii.  
 springs from abject and slavish prejudice. 11.  
 In like manner St. Paul speaks of *Timo-*  
*thy*, and describes it as what had been of  
 great advantage to him, *that from a child* 2 Tim. i  
*he had known the holy scriptures*. And 15.  
 of those same scriptures he says, that  
*they were able to make him wise unto salva-* Ibid.

## 262 Rules for the profitable reading

SERMON; and again, *all scripture is profitable*

X. *for doctrine, for reproof, for correction,*  
 Ver. 16, *for instruction in righteousness, that the*  
 17. *man of God may be perfect, thoroughly*  
*furnished unto all good works.* Now if it  
 was the duty of *all* to search into the  
*Jewish* scriptures, and even into dark pro-  
 phecies, the common people must cer-  
 tainly be proper judges of, and conse-  
 quently obliged to examine into, the plain  
 facts, doctrines, and moral precepts of  
 Christianity. Nay, it can't be reconciled  
 to the wisdom of God to suppose, that  
 the *last* and most *perfect* revelation of his  
 will is not also the *clearest* and *fullest*; or  
 that the same characters of being *profita-*  
*ble for doctrine, reproof, correction, and in-*  
*struction in righteousness*, which render it  
 fit to be perused and studied by all, do  
 not belong to that in a much higher  
 degree, than they did to a *preparatory* re-  
 velation of *inferior* consequence, and more  
*limited* extent.

And as the right of all the people to  
 search the scriptures is evident, founded  
 in reason, and strongly asserted in the re-  
 velation itself; so are the advantages of  
 it.

it.—Reading the scriptures, with se-  
 riousness and diligence, is the natural way  
 for men to form a *consistent* and *rational*  
 scheme of belief and practice, just no-  
 tions of God, and of the extent of reli-  
 gious and moral obligations. By this  
 means, they will have a *strait easy* rule  
 to go by, and build their hopes of hap-  
 piness upon a solid foundation. Where-  
 as the want of it has introduced *incom-  
 prehensible* and *senseless* articles of faith,  
 doctrines prejudicial to *morality*, *dark* and  
*gloomy* notions of God, and *superstitious*  
 fears destructive of the peace and com-  
 fort of men's minds.—Reading the  
 scriptures, with impartiality, will inspire  
 sincere and honest minds with *humanity*  
 and *benevolence*, with *moderation* and *for-  
 bearance* in lesser differences. But the  
 neglect of it occasions hot and angry con-  
 troversies, blind and violent disputes, and  
 a zeal without *knowledge* or *discretion*.—  
 Again, by this means common Christians  
 will better understand the *grounds* of their  
 faith, and consequently be more firmly  
 established in it. They will be more  
 fully acquainted with the *intrinsic* ex-  
 cellence



264 *Rules for the profitable reading*

SERM. cellence of the doctrines of Christianity,  
 X. and the strength and force of its *external* evidence; and so be believers, not upon the foot of *tradition* and *authority*, which confirms all religions equally, but upon rational conviction and choice. They will also find it much more easy to detect the sophistry and false reasoning of its adversaries; whose practice 'tis, and in that they must soon be discovered by such as study the scriptures, to expose and argue against the corruptions and extravagancies of *party-schemes* as true Christianity.

But the greatest motive of all to a diligent search of the Holy Scriptures, is that mentioned in the text, that in them we *believe we have eternal life*. Therein we have an assurance of a happy immortality, as the reward of true piety and virtue, which to reason is very *obscure* and *doubtful* at least, if at all *probable*. Reason may discover something, *in general*, of a future state of rewards, but gives very little ground to expect that they will be *eternal*. This is the *unspeakable gift* of God through our Lord Jesus Christ.

As

As therefore the gospel is the only sure S E R M.  
 foundation we have of this glorious hope, X.  
 we should read it frequently for the satisfaction and comfort of our minds, and carefully examine upon what terms we may hope to be entitled to it. This is the most important interest of our being, and should therefore be the chief object of our study. An error here may be of fatal consequence, which renders our utmost diligence necessary. And as these sacred writings contain the rule by which we shall be judged, and have our eternal condition determined, need any thing be added to excite us to search into them with the greatest exactness, as for the most excellent and beneficial knowledge; and with the greatest impartiality, that we may not be imposed on in so high and momentous a concern. Indolence or negligence, in this great point, is certainly most unaccountable and unpardonable stupidity. But I must content myself with just mentioning these things, that I may proceed to what I chiefly design'd, and judge to be the most useful part of a discourse on this subject, *viz.*

to

## 266 *Rules for the profitable reading*

SERM. to lay down some rules for the profitable  
 X. reading the scriptures. By not observing  
 these rules men have lost all the advantages of this study; and besides from hence have risen all those inconveniences, which have been represented as the natural consequence of allowing the use of them to the common people, and urg'd as arguments against it.

The first thing that I would recommend is, that we come to the search with honest and unprejudic'd minds. In order to the finding out truth in the great points that relate to moral practice, *an acute understanding* is not so necessary as *a sincere upright heart*; and even the *plainness* of the rule itself does not contribute more towards it, than *integrity* and *impartiality* in those who are to be guided by it. *Prejudice* will pervert and darken the plainest rule. And therefore if men apply to the study of the scriptures with minds prepossess'd in favour of any particular scheme; if they take it for granted, before they have examined, that this is the religion of the bible; all they have to do is, in the best manner they can, to *accomodate*  
 scripture



scripture to it. By their being thus pre-SERM.  
determined all farther light is precluded; X.  
passages of scripture are strained, and  
tortured, and darkened by *unnatural* com-  
ments; because men search the scripture  
not to find out the sense of *that*, but  
to make it speak *their own* sense. But, on  
the contrary, if their minds are free and  
disengaged, and they have no concern  
but for truth, the rule of scripture is so  
plain in all essential points, that they can  
hardly, with an ordinary degree of judg-  
ment, mistake it. In the natural course  
of things, such an honest ingenuous tem-  
per, divested of all prejudice, all attach-  
ment to favourite opinions, will lead to  
the knowledge of every necessary truth,  
and secure from dangerous and hurtful  
errors. 'Tis indeed the surest ground-  
work and foundation of proficiency in  
divine knowledge; without which, the  
greatest abilities will serve but to *confound*  
and *puzzle* a man the more, as they fur-  
nish a thousand little evasions, and help  
him to give plausible colours to falshood,  
and consequently will carry him so much  
the farther from the end proposed.

2dly, In

268 *Rules for the profitable reading*

SERM.

X.

2dly, In all our searches into scripture, let us keep this rule constantly in view, that revelation is founded on *reason*, and *natural religion*; and therefore that none of the peculiar doctrines of revealed religion can subvert that, or contradict any of its principles. The religion of nature is eternal immutable truth, of certain and indispensable authority, and, consequently, can't be superseded, or, in the least, altered by external revelation. And if men had always thought of this, they would never have entertained opinions, upon a *pretended scripture warrant*, dishonourable to God, and destructive of the very first principles of morality. They would never, for instance, have looked on any thing as the revealed truth of God, which is inconsistent with his UNITY, the fundamental article of all religion; never have magnified faith above virtue; or made true piety consist in outward formality; in an idle useless superstition; nay, in a violent injurious zeal, that tramples upon the obligations of justice and charity. They would never, from a few *obscure passages rigorously* interpreted,

terpreted, nay, from the *mere sound* of S E R M.  
words, have conceived of the Deity as X.  
severe and implacable, slow to be ap-  
peased, but easy to be affronted; or as  
an arbitrary sovereign, whose will is his  
only law; and who, without any regard  
to their several qualifications, has abso-  
lutely determined the happiness of a few  
of his creatures, and consigned over all  
the rest, vastly the greater number, to  
irremediable and endless misery. Had  
men, I say, formed just notions of natural  
religion, and considered all its principles  
as of invariable and necessary truth, they  
could never have imagined scripture to  
contain such sentiments as these, which  
are evidently repugnant to reason; and,  
especially, to what the light of nature  
teaches concerning the unlimited good-  
ness of the great Creator, which is so  
visible in the frame of the universe, and  
the general course of providence. Such  
*injudicious* interpreters of scripture little  
consider, how much they reproach reve-  
lation itself by fathering those absurd  
doctrines upon it, as well as abuse their  
own understandings. For the religion of  
nature



270 *Rules for the profitable reading*

SERM. nature cannot but be *true* ; what then is

X. the consequence of making any particular revelation oppose and undermine it, but that that revelation is necessarily *false*?

3dly, In interpreting scripture always regard the *general scope* and *design* of it. Let those who have leisure read whole books at once, or, at least, to the end of proper periods, that they may have an entire and connected view of the things contained in them. For it must give us but confused ideas to break off in the midst of a narration ; or jumble together parts of different facts ; so likewise to read only select portions out of epistles, and those, perhaps, injudiciously chosen, when there is *one design* pursued in the whole, and a continued *reference* throughout. Be careful likewise to attend to the *connection* of the writer, and the thread of his reasoning. For, in all writings, *independent* passages may be urged to serve all manner of purposes ; by which means the gravest and most judicious authors may be forced to talk *ludicrously*, and *inconsistently* ; and the best and most useful books,

books, which are written with the strict-S E R M.  
est regard to virtue, be made to counte-X.  
nance *vice* and *impiety*. 

And, indeed, it has happened, that the holy scriptures, of all other books, have been most grossly perverted and abused this way. Common writings have, in the main, and unless in the heat of controversy, been treated with fairness and candour enough. But the writings of the Old and New Testament, by picking out of them *little scraps*, and *separate portions*, (which can't be understood but by attending to their connection, nor urged as proofs of any thing, in opposition to the general view of the revelation, without rendering it perfectly unintelligible and useless) the sacred writings, I say, by being thus *mangled* and *torn to pieces*, have been represented as teaching the most absurd, nay, indeed, very impious and immoral doctrines. The building doctrines therefore upon *single texts* may lead us into great and dangerous mistakes. I might illustrate this by a multitude of examples; but I would not be tedious, and therefore shall confine  
2 myself

## 272 *Rules for the profitable reading*

SERM. myself to one instance, viz. the words

X. of the prophet *Jeremiah, the heart is deceitful above all things, and desperately wicked, who can know it?*

This passage, divided from the context, and considered as a general independent proposition, has been used to as strange a purpose as one can well imagine, viz. to prove that men are not acquainted with THEMSELVES; that tho *self-consciousness* be inseparable from, and the distinguishing excellence and privilege of their being rational, they are strangers to their own hearts, know not what their own views and intentions are, nor what the prevailing habits and dispositions of their minds. This hasty conclusion, I say, has been drawn from these words (which if it was applied to civil affairs, as it is to religion, must create the utmost confusion) not only in opposition to the general sense and experience of mankind, but quite contrary to the design of the author himself. This will evidently appear if we consider the connection, and the general reasoning that he is pursuing.

For



For, in the 5th verse God, is introduced SERM.  
as denouncing a woe against all those, X.  
who fix their ultimate dependence on  
human power and policy. In the 7th  
and 8th verses is described the wisdom  
and happiness of trusting in the Lord,  
and making him our strength. Then  
follows the text we are considering,  
which by all rules of good interpretation  
(since there is not the least mark of the  
prophet's beginning *a new topic* of dis-  
course) must be referred to the same  
argument, and contain another strong  
reason against making man our confi-  
dence; *the heart is deceitful above all*  
*things, and desperately wicked, who can*  
*know it?* i. e. " There may be infinite  
" *devices and subtilties* in the hearts of  
" men, which thou can'st not under-  
" stand. While they promise thee fair,  
" and make the warmest protestations of  
" affection and zeal for thy service, their  
" intentions may be the direct contrary,  
" and their views *private* and *selfish*.  
" Their resolutions are fickle and muta-  
" ble, and many little circumstances may  
" prevail with them to change their pur-  
T " poses;

274 *Rules for the profitable reading*

SERM. " poses ; and so render their promises

X. " vain and delusory. Nay, 'tis possible for them to arrive at such a pitch of *premeditated* and *desperate* wickedness, as to endeavour, even under *friendly* pretences, to undermine thine interest. Place not therefore thy supreme and ultimate confidence in man, but repose it in the unchangeable God ; who, as by reason of the perfect and necessary rectitude of his nature he can't deceive thee, so as he is absolute lord of the universe, and the uncontrollable disposer of all events, he must be able with ease to effect every thing, that is necessary for thy security and happiness."

To the directions above-mention'd about observing the general design of scripture, and the connection of particular passages, which is necessary in interpreting all writings whatever ; let me add, that 'tis proper for us to make some allowances for the *difference* of languages, and the *peculiar phrases* and *idioms* used by the people, for whom the scriptures were *originally* and more *immediately* designed.

signed. I shall explain this a little by SERM.  
the words *for ever*, and *everlasting*, which X.  
are far from having the same force, in   
the sacred writings, as they generally  
have in our own language. For 'tis cer-  
tain that they do not always signify a  
*strict* and *absolute* eternity, but very fre-  
quently a *limited* duration; and the sense  
of them is, in a great measure, to be  
determined by the subjects to which they  
are applied. Thus every one allows, that  
when we read of *everlasting mountains*, Hab.iii. 6.  
the word means very differently from  
what it does when God is said to be  
*everlasting*. Again, when 'tis said of  
Christ, that *he shall reign over the house* Luke i. 33.  
*of Jacob for ever, and of his kingdom*  
*there shall be no end*, we are to under-  
stand no more by it, than that he shall  
reign to the end of the world; for *then*,  
we are expressly informed by St. Paul,  
*he shall deliver up the kingdom to God,* 1 Cor. xv.  
*even the Father;—that God may be all in* 24, 28.  
*all.* In like manner, when we are told  
that *Sodom and Gomorrah are set forth* Jude v. 7.  
*for an example, suffering the vengeance of*  
*eternal fire*, nothing more is meant than



## 276 *Rules for the profitable reading*

SERM. a fire that made a full end of them, and

X. was not extinguished, till those cities, with their inhabitants, were utterly consumed. In these passages, and in some others, which seldom regard things of real importance, we must allow for the *change* of languages, and *different use* of words; and the common people will, without much difficulty, fall into the true interpretation of all passages of this kind, if they follow but the natural and easy method of comparing one part of scripture with another.

4thly, Another rule of great importance is, to explain *dark figurative* passages, parables, metaphors, allegories, &c. by such as are *plain*, and their sense *uncontestable*. Those parts of scripture, which are express'd in the clearest and most simple manner, give a complete and rational account of the perfections and providence of God, and a noble scheme of morality. And explaining *dark* passages in a book, which, it is generally believed, can contain no contradictions and inconsistencies, by such as are *plain* and *indisputable*, must be allowed

ed to be the most natural method of S E R M.  
 interpreting it. And if the common peo- X.  
 ple take care to follow this method, and   
 make any use of their reason, they can't  
 be misled, by the *peculiar stile* and  
*phrase* of scripture, into unworthy con-  
 ceptions of God, or mistake the general  
 nature of true religion. Whereas, if  
 they *strain* figures to their utmost height,  
 and put parables and metaphors upon  
 the *rack*, they may, indeed, extort *strange*  
 senses from them, and draw the most  
*wild* and *extravagant* conclusions.

In *figurative* ways of speaking there  
 is one grand point intended, which is,  
 generally, obvious to a fair inquirer.  
 If he goes beyond this, and argues strictly  
 and rigorously from every circumstance,  
 what may he not deduce from scrip-  
 ture this way? Thus when the conver-  
 sion and sanctification of a sinner is stiled  
*regeneration*, and *the new creature*, the  
 general design of these expressions is only  
 this, that he is entered upon a new kind  
 of life, has thoroughly changed his  
 principles and methods of acting; and  
 is, indeed, in the temper of his mind,

## 278 *Rules for the profitable reading*

SERM. and prevailing dispositions, quite another

X. creature from what he was before. But  
 is it not most unaccountable, that any  
 should strain this metaphor so prodigi-  
 ciously, as to make mankind mere *ma-*  
*chines*, who can do no more towards their  
 reformation from sin to virtue, than a  
 dead body towards restoring itself to life,  
 or a creature towards giving itself being;  
 and, thereby, render all the exhortations  
 and commands of the gospel to repent,  
 and turn from our evil ways, *impertinent*  
*and trifling*? The folly of this forced  
 and unnatural method of interpreting is  
 clearly seen in other instances, and uni-  
 versally allowed; for when 'tis said, that  
*the day of the Lord so cometh as a thief in*  
*the night*, who ever imagined, upon the  
 bare force of this metaphor, that it will  
 be attended with injustice and violence?  
 And the true reason why men think justly  
 on the *one*, and not on the *other* is, that  
 in the one case they proceed *impartially*,  
 and, being under no *bias*s, take the natu-  
 ral and most obvious sense of scripture;  
 whereas, in the other, their judgment is  
 already determined in favour of some *party*  
*scheme*,

1 Theff.  
v. 2.



scheme, which they take all opportunities S E R M.  
and all advantages to support. X.

5thly, I would advise those who want  
leisure, opportunity, and, perhaps, capa-  
city for *critical* enquiries, to read chiefly  
the *plain* parts of scripture; those, espe-  
cially, which describe the perfections and  
providence of God, or contain practical  
instructions, and gospel motives and en-  
couragements to virtue; and to trouble  
themselves but little about doubtful passa-  
ges that are only *incidental*, and have no  
immediate connection with the *grand*  
*design* of the revelation. For if Christi-  
anity be rightly understood in its *practical*  
doctrines, and as it is a *moral* rule, which,  
without doubt, must be the chief inten-  
tion of any revelation; other obscurities,  
about antient customs, manners, sects,  
philosophy, &c. nay, about any points  
merely *speculative*, signify just nothing.  
For as God would never have given a  
revelation if the errors of the world had  
not been of a *practical* nature, but con-  
sisted only in absurd *theories*; so differen-  
ces about such things may always con-  
tinue, nay, the bulk of the world may

SERM. know but little about them, and yet all  
 X. the ends and uses of the Christian revelation, as a standing rule, be completely answered. Those who have time, and proper abilities, may commendably employ their thoughts about these lesser matters ; but others, who have neither a genius, nor opportunities for speculation, act wisely in not meddling with it, but confining themselves to more important and essential points.

In the last place, as the great end of revelation must be to promote the practice of virtue, we learn from hence a sure rule, by which to judge of the *importance* of the several doctrines of it. We should lay no stress upon any but as it tends to promote a holy life, and upon all, just in proportion to their tendency to this great and desirable end. And, upon this foot, what will become of most of the *controversies*, that have been so furiously agitated in the Christian world, in which the *best* part of religion is not at all concerned ? Learn then to employ your chief zeal about the *weightier matters of the law, doing justly, loving mercy,*

*mercy, and walking humbly with God ;* SERM.  
*and be but little solicitous about specula- X.*  
*tive opinions, and matters of doubtful* Micah vi.  
*disputation. Follow after the things that* 8.  
*make for peace, and things wherewith one* Rom. xiv.  
*may edify another. For then only will* xix.  
*you have studied the scriptures to a right*  
*purpose, when ye have purified your souls,* James iii.  
*in obeying the truth thro' the Spirit, unto* 17.  
*unfeigned love of the brethren; and learned*  
*to practise the wisdom that is from above,*  
*which is first pure, then peaceable, gentle*  
*and easy to be intreated, full of mercy and*  
*good fruits, without partiality, and with-*  
*out hypocrisy.*

*I have nothing farther to add, but to*  
*commend you to God, and to the word of his* Acts xx.  
*grace, which is able to build you up, and* 32.  
*give you an inheritance among all them that*  
*are sanctified.*

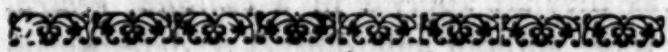






SERMON XI.

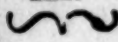
Of Heresy.



TITUS iii. 10, 11.

*A man that is an heretic, after the first and second admonition reject ; knowing that he that is such is subverted, and sinneth, being condemned of himself.*



IS surprising to think, what a SERM.  
vast influence the mere sound XI.  
of words, *artfully* manag'd,   
has upon the generality of  
mankind, both to confound their judg-  
ment, and inflame their passions. This  
the dealers in controversy seem to be uni-  
versally

SERM. verſally aware of, and therefore ſcarce

XI. ever fail to have recourſe to it, as the ſureſt method of engaging on their ſides the *popular* prejudices, and ruining the credit of their adverſaries. The favourite terms of reproach made uſe of againſt Chriſtianity are *enthuſiaſm*, *ſuperſtition*, *prieſt-craft*, which have a prodigious effect on weak and ſhallow minds, as long as they are apply'd in a *confuſed*, *general* way, without any diſtinct or determinate ideas; they operate like a *charm*, while proper care is taken to keep the people in the dark; but by being juſtly explain'd loſe their *magical* influence entirely, becauſe they appear not to be at all applicable to the *real* doctrines, and duties of the Chriſtian religion, but only to the *ſupplements*, *innovations*, and *corruptions* of ignorant and prejudic'd, or of deſigning and intereſted men.

And, among Chriſtians themſelves, the word *heresy*, particularly, for want of being rightly underſtood, has been, in every age, an engine of defamation and violence; by which perſons of differing ſentiments and intereſts, or of ſtrong paſſions,



fions, have vented their rage and animosity one against another. It has been

S E R M.  
XI.

charg'd *promiscuously* on truth and error; and the best characters, both for sound knowledge, and integrity, have had the hard fate to fall under the imputation of it; and, in consequence, have been stigmatiz'd as reprobates, debarr'd the privileges of Christian communion, and treated with the utmost contempt and barbarity. As this word has been manag'd by *hot* and *passionate* tempers, by *ecclesiastical politicians*, and *bigotted enthusiasts*, it has been the instrument of endless schisms and confusions. For heresy has been made to signify every thing be it right or wrong, that contradicts the *establish'd* opinions of the times, and the outcry against it has, generally, been loudest in the most *corrupt* and *degenerate* state. Nay, private Christians, in the course of their religious debates, setting up their sense of scripture as the standard and test of truth, have mutually hereticated and denounc'd their anathemas against each other; by which unjust method of proceeding, they have

not

SERM. not only discourag'd an impartial study  
 XI. of the scriptures, and a free inquiry  
 ~~~~~ into the doctrines of the gospel; but  
 have divided, and consequently weaken'd, the interests of our holy religion, and expos'd it to the scorn and insults of unbelievers.

As therefore the word heresy has been apply'd in so *ridiculous*, and withal so *injurious* a manner, to the dishonour, and great prejudice of the best and most useful scheme of religion that ever appear'd in the world; as the misapplication of it will still continue to produce the same evils; and, finally, as the thing itself is of the highest consequence, it being a heinous offence against *Christian sincerity*, tho' it has been almost constantly misunderstood either thro' ignorance, partiality, or craft, and made to signify mere errors, or only supposed errors in *speculation*, of no importance to the cause of solid virtue, or the happiness of mankind; these being consider'd, I say, it may be useful for us to enquire into the true nature of it. And, for this purpose, I have chosen these words of
 2 St.

St. Paul, to be the subject of the follow-S E R M.
ing discourse, in which he so particularly XI.
characterizes an heretic, that we can't
miss knowing him if we attend to his
description, and give directions to *Titus*
in what manner to deal with him: *A*
man that is an heretic, &c. And, in-
deed, all the other accounts we have of
this matter are so clear and express, and
have so little of difficulty or ambiguity
in them, that 'tis scarce possible the word
should be abus'd in that gross manner it
has been, and perverted from its origi-
nal design, if men had not consulted their
own *passions* and *prejudices* more than the
Holy Scriptures; and if the signification
of it had not been artfully chang'd to
serve a turn, whereby the ignorant and
unwary have been impos'd on in all ages.
For as these are too much under *manage-*
ment, and dispos'd to speak as they are
taught, instead of examining for them-
selves into the nature and reason of things,
'tis no wonder that they call every one
an heretic, that is declar'd to be such by
their *superiors*, those especially to whom
they have resign'd the direction of their
consciences;

SERM. *consciences*; 'tis no wonder, that they ap-

XI. ply to him all the bad characters which they find of heretics in the New Testament, and consequently consider him as an *infamous* person, and devoted to *destruction*; or, that having giving him such a monstrous and frightful dress, they hunt him down, and pursue him with *insolence* and *cruelty*. This is the natural consequence of implicit faith, and an indiscreet intemperate zeal: But to proceed more directly to the point before us.

HERESY, in the New Testament, is, most commonly, used in an *indifferent* sense, and, but seldom, in a *bad* one. It, generally, signifies no more than a *sect* or *party* in religion. Thus we read

Acts v. 17. of the *sect*, or heresy, of the Saducees;
 Chap. xv. of the *sect*, or heresy, of the Pharisees;
 5. Ch. xxiv. St. Paul is stil'd a ringleader of the *sect*,
 5. Ch. xxvi. or heresy, of the Nazarenes; and he
 5. says of himself, that *after the Strictest sect* (where the same Greek word is used) of the *Jewish* religion, he lived a *Pharisee*. In this last passage, particularly, nothing can be more plain than that the word has an *innocent meaning*; since the Apost-
 the

He rather *commends*, than charges himself SERM.
 with any thing *criminal*, for having been XI.
 a *Pharisee* before his conversion to the
 Christian faith. And we find it applied
 in the same manner, *Acts* xxviii. 22.
 where, upon *St. Paul's* coming to *Rome*,
 we are told, that the *Jews*, who inha-
 bited there, desired to hear his thoughts
 of Christianity, and what he had to offer
 in defense of it; for, say they, *as con-*
cerning this sect, or heresy, we know,
that every where it is spoken against. I
 shall mention but one text more, and
 that is *1 Cor. xi. 19.* *for there must also*
be heresies among you, that they who are
approved may be made manifest. The
 evident design of which is, that, con-
 sidering the various tempers of men,
 their different views, passions, prejudices,
 their selfishness, ambition, vanity, and the
 like, it was natural to expect, that they
 would divide into parties about *religion*,
 as well as about *politics*, and the *civil*
 affairs of life; and that the providence
 of God wisely permitted this for the trial
 of their *integrity*, and to distinguish the
 indolent, careless, and insincere from the
 U real,

SERM. real friends of truth, persons of an honest,
 XI. inquisitive, and ingenuous temper.

Now, according to this account, the general notion of an heretic is no more than this, *viz.* one that sets up to be the *head*, or *chooses* to join himself to a particular religious sect. I say who makes this the matter of his *choice*, because it is implied in the original signification of the word; and besides, nothing can be supposed to have any concern with religion, but what is a *voluntary* action. An heretic therefore, in a bad sense, must be one, who *knowingly* espouses a false doctrine, is *insincere* in his profession, and asserts and defends what he is *convinced* is contrary to Christianity, and, consequently one, who maintains and supports the interest of a faction, to serve some base designs. This will appear, beyond dispute, when we have considered the text, and compared it with the general tenour of the New Testament.

According to St. Paul's account in the Text, an heretic is not only *subverted*, or turn'd aside from the true faith; he not only entertains wrong sentiments of
 Christ

Christianity; but *sinneth*, i. e. doth this *wilfully*, and with an *ill* intention. Such as have merely an erroneous judgment can't be here meant, because errors of the understanding, consider'd in themselves, are not *criminal*, but naturally arise from the weakness and fallibility of human reason. They are, in most cases, *involuntary*, in many *unavoidable*. And, therefore, as all moral evil depends upon the error and obliquity of the will, the persons, described by the Apostle as *sinners*, must be *wilful* corrupters and opposers of the Christian religion; such whose minds are perverted by irregular dispositions and appetites; and who have resolved to sacrifice truth and virtue to the gratification of their sensual desires. And that this is the real case appears farther from hence, that the crime spoken of in the text is of such a nature, as required not *instruction*, but *admonition*; from hence, I say, it evidently follows, that the fault lay in the *will*, and not in the *understanding*. For every one knows, that the only way to rectify a mistaken judgment is by the use of rea-

SERM. son and argument, by exposing the false
 XI. grounds on which it is formed, removing
 prejudices, and representing matters in a clear and proper light; and that to advise a man, in an authoritative way, and without informing his understanding better, to alter his apprehension and judgment of things, and expect to make a convert of him merely by telling him he is in the wrong, be it with ever so *solemn, imperious, and magisterial* an air, is to the last degree absurd and ridiculous. But he may, very rationally, be admonished, or reprov'd, with relation to those errors that depend intirely upon the *will*, and are owing to a *free choice*, because, in every such case, he must *know* himself to be out of the way, and has all the necessary means of a reformation in his own power. *St. Paul*, therefore, expressly mentions this circumstance, which renders that of an heretic a completely bad character, *viz.* that he is *condemn'd of himself*, or acts against the sense of his own mind, and the dictates of his reason and conscience. He is one
 that

that makes religion a cloak for his immoralities, and espouses and propagates what he knows to be false, to promote the ends of his ambition, covetousness, or sensual pleasure; who, indeed, thinks it his interest to retain the *name* of a Christian, and, in that circumstance only, differs from a thorough and wilful *apostate* from Christianity, but which incurs the greater guilt may, perhaps, be hard to determine; for as the one rejects the Christian religion altogether, the other out of choice corrupts it, and opposes its true doctrines, even while he pretends to believe and reverence its authority. Such as these, I say, persons of such *vile* and *dishonest* principles, and of so *flagitious* a character, are the heretics condemned by *St. Paul*; and, therefore, to fix it as a term of reproach on any, in whom there does not appear *hatred* of the truth, a *sensual* mind, and a *profligate* conscience, must be unchristian and scandalous.

And if we examine other passages of the New Testament, we shall find that they all concur in giving us the same

SERM. idea of heresy. 'Tis represented as *a*

XI. *work of the flesh*, because it has its foundation in the corrupt inclinations of human nature. 'Tis reckon'd amongst the

Gal. v. 20.

Ibid.

most heinous and execrable vices, such as *adultery, idolatry, hatred, variance, seditions, murders*. And heretics are constantly describ'd as men of no *probity* or *honour*, strangers to all the principles of virtue, and embracing such opinions only as were calculated for the gratification of *irregular* appetites, and advancing *selfish* and *worldly* views. Thus St. Paul writes to *Timothy* concerning *Hymeneus* and *Alexander*, that, *having put away a good conscience*, they had made *shipwreck of faith*. And of those *false prophets*, of whom St. Peter foretold that they should arise, *bringing in damnable heresies*, this character is given, with regard to their prophaneness and impiety towards God, that they would *deny the Lord that bought them*. The person here meant is not, as some apprehend, the Lord Jesus Christ, but God the father, the supreme Lord and governour of the world, concerning whom *Moses* put this question

1 Tim. i. 19.

2 Pet. ii. 1.

question to the *Israelites*, is he not thy fa-^{SERM.}
 ther who hath bought thee? because the ^{XI.}
 Greek word, signifying *supreme* master,^{Deut.}
 or ruler, is never once used when Christ^{xxxii. 6.}

is spoken of, but always of the Father;
 and, besides, in the parallel text of St.
Jude, the supreme Lord is expressly
distinguished from the Lord Jesus Christ.

His words are, *for there are certain men*^{Ver. 4.}

crept in, unawares, who were before, of old,
ordain'd to this condemnation, ungodly men,
turning the grace of our God into lascivious-
ness, and denying the only Lord God, and
our Lord Jesus Christ. The monstrous

character of these heretics may be seen
 throughout this whole chapter of St.
Peter, and almost to the end of St. *Jude's*

Epistle. And the same general repre-
 sentation is given of them, in all the
 epistles of St. *Paul*, viz. that they de-

signed not to *serve our Lord Jesus Christ*^{Rom. xvi.}

but their own bellies; and taught things^{18.}

which they ought not for filthy lucre's sake;

speaking lies in hypocrisy, and having their

conscience seared with an hot iron. And^{I Tim.}

tho they might, sometimes, put on the

SERM. outward appearance of gentleness and hu-

XI. manity, they were still, to use our Sa-
 viour's phrase, but *wolves in sheeps-cloath-*
 Mat. vii. *ing*; and only endeavoured, under that

15.

specious pretence, to disguise their cove-
 teousness, rapine, and cruelty, till they
 might be more *conveniently* exercis'd.
 Having thus largely stated the scripture
 account of heresy, suffer me to make
 some observations upon it. And,

1st. It appears from what has been
 said, that no *mere error* of the *judgment*
 can be heresy. For heresy is a high de-
 gree of wickedness; and necessarily sup-
 poses irregularity of the affections, and a
 deprav'd and vicious choice. Whereas
 erroneous conceptions and apprehensions
 of things are no crime at all, but na-
 tural to mankind in the present weak
 and imperfect state of their faculties.
 Nay, I think, it may be affirmed, not
 only that no *mere error* of the *judgment*
 can be heresy; but also that there can be
 no heresy, where there is, properly speak-
 ing, *an error of the judgment*. This may
 be owing to laziness, prejudice, partial ex-
 mination,

mination, and other very bad causes; but heresy it cannot be as long as a man believes he is in the *right*, however he came to work himself into such a persuasion. For an heretic, in St. Paul's account, is one that *knows* he teaches and propagates a false doctrine; who does it *deliberately*, and against the clear suggestions and dictates of his conscience; either from a principle of vanity, and to make himself considerable as the head and leader of a sect; or to advance his temporal interest.

2dly, We may infer from the foregoing discourse, that no *honest* man can possibly be an heretic. He may, indeed, have errors (and who is there among us that has not) nay, he may err in points of *importance* too, but his mistakes can't be *dangerous* while he takes care to maintain a good conscience. For human nature is, in its very make and constitution, weak and fallible; and considering mens different capacities, turn of understanding, education, and the like, *different*, and, consequently, *erroneous* sentiments

SERM.
XI.
~

SERM.ments (for truth can't *vary* from itself,
 XI. but must always be *consistent* and *uniform*)

~ I say different, and, consequently, erroneous sentiments seem to be unavoidable. And 'tis not to be doubted, but that the wise and merciful governour of the world will make great allowances for the imperfection of our knowledge, the confusion of our reasonings, and the many little prejudices that, *insensibly*, bias and mislead the mind, in this state of immaturity and darkness.

I would ask, particularly, what is the ground of our acceptance with God under the dispensation of the gospel? Is it *absolute perfection*, or *sincerity*. If *perfection* be required of us, an exact and adequate knowledge of all the parts of the Christian revelation, and a strict invariable obedience to the precepts of it; or, in other words, if it be indispensably necessary to our obtaining the divine favour, that we be free from all errors of the *understanding*, and from all defects in our *moral* conduct; the whole race of mankind must be *reprobated*,—
 3 equally

equally and necessarily subject to con-^{SERM.}
demnation. For *if we say that we have* ^{XI.}
no sin, and, consequently, no erroneous
judgments, from whence all irregular
practices proceed, *we deceive ourselves, and* ^{John i. 8.}
the truth is not in us. But if a *sincere*

desire to know and do the will of God
be the only condition of obtaining the
Christian salvation, as it must be, in the
present circumstances of mankind, unless
our future happiness depends upon an
impossibility; must not all mistakes, which
are consistent with *general sincerity*, be
consistent, likewise, with a state of *favour*
with God? And, consequently, if we
condemn those for *party-differences*, in
whose lives there appear all the fruits of
a good conscience, and who give the
greatest evidence, that can reasonably be
desired, of their being honest and im-
partial, by a steady pursuit of virtue,
and an inflexible adherence to it under
the utmost discouragements and difficul-
ties, must not this be a *rash* and *un-
righteous* judgment. To proceed one step
farther, has not the scripture expressly
declared, that *whosoever believeth that* ^{John v.}

Jesus ^{1.}

SERM. *Jesus is the Christ, is born of God?* And

XI. shall we, then, insist on *private articles* of our own, and right notions in *intricate* and *perplexing* controversies; and presumptuously pronounce all who have not the same strength of understanding, the same opportunities and advantages for improving in knowledge, or perhaps only, the same *confidence* with ourselves, to be forsaken of God, and mark'd out for destruction? The resolving these few plain questions will soon shew a considerate mind the folly and danger of such hard and unmerciful censures, which are evil, in a high degree, when they are only *rash* and *precipitate*; and much more so, when they proceed from *malice*, and are accompanied with a *contemptuous* and *scornful* treatment of our brethren; but most of all, when those who are so forward to condemn others for *speculative* errors, are, themselves, chargeable with *immoral* practices; for this is most impudent and monstrous *hypocrisy*. And yet, how strange and unaccountable soever it may seem, such persons are frequently the most noisy and violent advocates

vocates for orthodoxy, either, perhaps, SERM.
 to palliate their vices, and screen them XI.
 from public view; or else, thinking to
 make some atonement for them by a
 fierce and outrageous zeal for trifles. To

these the words of our Saviour are im-
 mediately directed: *Why beholdest thou the* Mat. vii.
mote that is in thy brother's eye, but con- 3, 4, 5.
siderest not the beam that is in thine own
eye? Or how wilt thou say to thy brother,
let me pull out the mote out of thine eye,
and behold, a beam is in thine own eye?
Thou hypocrite, first cast out the beam out
of thine own eye, and then shalt thou see
clearly to cast out the mote out of thy
brother's eye.

This framing Christianity according to
 the model of private opinions, and party
 peculiarities, and imposing them on con-
 science under the penalty of eternal
 damnation, has been one of the most
 successful engines against its cause and
 interest; and would, probably, were it
 not for the superintendency of a watch-
 ful and all-powerful providence, have
 been, long ere this time, the utter sub-
 version of our holy religion. And no-
 thing

SERM. thing has been the instrument of more
 XI. confusion in the world, or of greater
 ~~~~~ distress and injury to civil society. I  
 would therefore, was I capable, in order  
 to possess your minds with *a just horror*,  
 represent the prodigious evil of it in the  
 strongest and most pathetic terms.——  
 Hence it is, that religion, among so  
 many, is degenerated into *form* and *cere-*  
*mony*, and that *a blind injurious zeal* sup-  
 plies the place of the power of godli-  
 ness.——From hence have arisen so many  
*absurd, inconsistent, and self-contradictory*  
 schemes of doctrine, which have exposed  
 our religion to contempt.——Hence also  
 has proceeded hypocrisy, and a denying  
 the truth, in conformity to the constitu-  
 tions of men in power, in order to secure  
 their favour, and avoid the cruel effects  
 of their *religious vengeance*; and, conse-  
 quently, secret *infidelity* under the mask  
 of an outward profession.——And as for  
 treachery and oppression, inveterate ha-  
 treds, bitter revilings, irreconcilable ani-  
 mosities, poverty and slavery, private  
 murders and public massacres, unsettling  
 governments by tumults and insurrec-  
 tions,



tions, and almost all other kinds of evil, S E R M.  
 have they not sprang from *the same root* XI.  
*of bitterness?*—Has not the charge of

heresy been thought a justification of such vile enormities, as we may defy *irreligion*, or even *atheism itself*, to exceed?—And can any of us allow ourselves in a practice, which is productive of such infinite disorder and misery, if we have only the common seeds of *humanity* in our nature, much less if we regard the honour of the *Christian religion*?

3dly, If heresy be an error of the *will*, and such only can be guilty of it who are *condemn'd of themselves*, how can we certainly know, in most cases at least, whether a man be an heretic or not? Let each of us put this question to himself impartially, and if we can't answer it to our satisfaction, let us, however, learn thus much from our ignorance, to be *modest* in the censures we pass upon others. Indeed, in the first age of Christianity, when the extraordinary gifts of the Holy Ghost were communicated, of which one was the gift of *discerning* 1 Cor. xii.  
*spirits*, this matter might be more easily 10.  
 decided.

SERMON. decided. And *Titus*, particularly, to whom

XI. *St. Paul* directs the advice in the text,

can't be suppos'd, considering his character and office, to have been without these powers. But what rule have we, now these extraordinary illuminations and assistances are *ceased*, by which to conduct ourselves in inquiries of this nature?

If it be said, that such wicked deceivers are, generally, *known by their fruits*, and that their vicious lives will shew us by what views they are acted, and the vile design of their imposture: I answer, that, even upon this supposition, I should think it better that they be rejected for their *immorality*, which is notorious and palpable, than for *heresy*, of which, perhaps, we can't so certainly judge. But what if they are so cautious as to keep clear of all *open* vices, and affect an air of *sanctity*, in order the more effectually to secure their end; in such cases as these, I say, what can we do, be they ever so wicked in *principle* and *intention*, but leave them to God the supreme and only judge of conscience? And since 'tis

so difficult for us, in most instances, certainly to judge of heresy, why should we be forward to charge it on our brethren,

SERM.

XI.

for every *trifling difference* of their sentiments from ours? And, above all, why should we be so *unrighteous* as to impute it to men of *honest* principles, and *exemplary* lives, who, as has been shewn, are quite the reverse of the heretics mention'd in the New Testament; and, if St. Paul's authority be of any weight, cannot possibly have incurr'd that guilt?

But after all, the truths which they deny are so clear, and supported by such evidence, as necessarily to approve themselves to every honest and impartial inquirer; and therefore you are positive, that, notwithstanding their seeming piety, and strictness of outward morals, there is a *latent* corruption in their hearts, and they are influenced by some evil affection or other, tho it does not appear *publicly*; either by a love of singularity, pride, ambition, &c; or are under the power of some vitious prejudice. This is constantly said by *bigots* and *enthusiasts*, and especially by such as are themselves most

X

in



SERMON in the wrong, notwithstanding the most

XI. solemn and repeated declarations of their  
 opponents to the contrary, and, consequently, as it will *serve* for *either* side of *any* question, can have no effect on sober and considerate minds, but will be look'd upon as the result of *passion* and *partiality*. But besides, why are we so conceited of our own understandings? Are we infallibly sure that we are in the right? Modesty forbids us directly to assert this, tho' all such reasonings necessarily imply it. Or if we were, would it not be much more excusable to suppose our neighbour's *judgment* weaker than ours, than to reproach his *honesty*? I shall only add,

In the fourth and last place, that tho' it be a point of great nicety to judge of heresy in particular instances, the persons who come *nearest* the character of the old heretics are *violent party-men*, who confine Christianity to their own faction, and excommunicate all that take the liberty to differ from them; the *rigid imposers* of human schemes of doctrine, and modes of worship, as *essential* branches

of religion, and laws binding conscience; SERM.  
 these, I say, are most like the heretics XI.  
 condemn'd in scripture, notwithstanding   
 their insolence and presumption. The  
 common people, indeed, who help to  
 encourage and support this spiritual ty-  
 ranny, may be *innocent deluded enthu-*  
*siasts*; but the first *contrivers*, and the  
*conductors* of it, especially when it ap-  
 pears to have a direct tendency to wealth,  
 grandeur, and luxury, may justly be  
 suspected of *base and irregular views*;  
 or, in the language of St. Paul, to be  
*men of corrupt minds, and destitute of the* 1 Tim. vi.  
*truth who suppose that gain is godliness.*<sup>5</sup>

A turbulent, factious, and persecuting  
 spirit is one of the *surest marks* of  
 heresy. And when the substance of reli-  
 gion is placed in trifling speculations,  
 which have no manner of connection  
 with virtue and morality, in abstruse in-  
 comprehensible mysteries, or in outward  
 shew and ceremony, we may certainly  
 conclude, that if this does not proceed  
 from a very *weak head*, it must spring  
 from a *dishonest heart*.

SERM. In order, therefore, to keep at the  
 XI. *utmost distance* from heresy, let us be  
 ~~~~~ modest and charitable in our censures,  
 and not forward to fasten the infamy
 of it upon others. Let us fix on what
 party we will, even the *worst* and most
erroneous, and we shall find the greatest
 reason to believe, that there are in it
 many persons of real probity and virtue,
 notwithstanding the *absurdity*, or *dan-*
gerous tendency of their principles. And
 therefore to condemn whole bodies, in
 the *gross*, merely for their *distinctive opi-*
nions, without considering that we our-
 selves may be mistaken, or making pro-
 per allowances, with respect to others,
 for the fallibility of human understand-
 ing, for prejudices of education, and the
 particular disadvantages they may labour
 under, is not only a high strain of *pride*
 and *arrogance*; it not only argues great
ignorance of human nature; but is con-
 trary to all the principles of *justice*, *truth*,
 and *goodness*, which, both the natural
 reason of our minds, and the Christian
 revelation inculcate, as of indispensable
 authority, and infinitely preferable to the
 most

most sound and orthodox faith, and the SERM.
largest extent of speculative knowledge. **XI.**

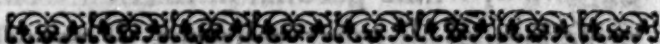
For tho' I understand all mysteries, and all Cor. xiii.
knowledge, and tho' I have all faith, so², 4, 5, 7.
that I could remove mountains, and have
not charity, I am nothing. Charity
vaunteth not itself, is not puffed up, doth
not behave itself unseemly; —thinketh no
evil; —believeth all things, hopeth all
things. Now the God of patience and con- Rom. xv.
solation grant you to be like-minded, one 5, 6, 7.
towards another, according to Christ Jesus;
that ye may, with one mind, and one mouth,
glorify God, even the father of our Lord
Jesus Christ. Wherefore receive ye one
another, as Christ also hath receiv'd us, to
the glory of God.





SERMON XII.

Of Schism,



I COR. xii. 25.

That there should be no Schism in the body, but that the members should have the same care one for another.



HAVING, in my last discourse, S E R M.
considered and explained the XII.
nature of *heresy*, I intend, in
this, to treat of *schism*, its al-
most inseparable companion. It must
indeed seem very strange to every one,
who is acquainted with the mild and
amiable spirit of Christianity, that the

SERM. professors of a religion, which so strictly
 XII. enjoins gentleness, moderation, and universal charity, should be so forward to divide and crumble into *parties*, and oppose one another with so much *rage* and *violence*. This is quite unnatural as we are *men*, united by the bond of one common nature, one common interest; but much more out of character as we are *Christians*, whose peculiar distinction from professors of all other religions, if we act upon the principles that true Christianity inspires, will be mutual forbearance, harmony and peace. But yet the matter of fact is uncontestable, and won't admit of any evasion. Selfishness, pride, the desire of dominion, a tyrannical imposing spirit, and sometimes perhaps (for I fear that has been but seldom the case) mere prejudice void of any direct ill design, have occasioned as great and dangerous factions in the *church*, as were ever fomented, by the same bad causes, against the security and peace of *civil government*. The Christian society has been split into infinite *divisions* and *subdivisions*, of separate and inconsistent interests, excommunicating,
 revi-

reviling, and almost always, when they SERM.
 had it in their power, *persecuting* each XII.
 other; by which the common cause has
 been exposed and weakned; and Chri-
 tianity itself, which is most admirably
 adapted to civilize mankind, to calm and
 soften boisterous and rugged tempers, and
 promote universal order and happiness,
 has been the means of irritating and in-
 flaming their passions, and by a most
 strange and melancholy perversion of it,
 the source of discord, confusion, and
 misery.

And what is it that has been the *main*
subject of the most bitter, uncharitable,
 and outrageous contentions? That has
 rais'd so many *factions* under the name
 of Christian societies? And not only de-
 stroy'd the peace and communion of the
 church, but in many cases, broke through
 all the ties of friendship, natural affection,
 and common humanity? — Have these
 evils sprung from a zeal for the eternal
 and unchangeable obligations of *mora-*
lity? — From a concern for *justice*,
truth, and *mercy*, or an emulation to ex-
 cel in *substantial* and *useful* virtue? —

Quite

SERM. Quite the contrary. Almost all the schisms
 XII. and disturbances that have happen'd in
 the Christian world (and *church-history*
 furnishes us with a pretty large cata-
 logue) have been about *mere trifles*, things
 of very little consequence to true Chris-
 tianity, and often-times repugnant and
 dishonourable to it; such as, submission
 to *ecclesiastical* authority, the belief of
mysteries of which we have no ideas, and
 conformity to rites and ceremonies of
human institution, which serve but to en-
 cumber and *debase* the rational worship of
 the Deity, and render it *weak* and *supersti-
 tious*. Thus we find, that very soon af-
 ter the Apostolic age, a *little insignificant*
and senseless controversy, about the day of
 keeping *Easter*, occasioned a terrible con-
 fusion and schism in the Christian church;
 the *western* churches separating, and re-
 nouncing communion with the *eastern*,
 for several years together. And have
 not some of the hottest disputes since
 been about the *secret decrees* of God, and
 metaphysical subtilties relating to his *es-
 sence*, and manner of *subsisting*, about the
validity or *nullity* of ministerial ordina-
 tions,

tions, praying with, or without a *form*, SERM.
bowings, crossings, garments, and other out- XII.
ward modifications of piety, which are
but the *circumstantials*, and very incon-
siderable ones, at best, of religion; and
can't, in my judgment, be reckoned *essen-*
tial, or even *important* branches of any re-
ligion that is fit for mankind to observe,
or their maker to require, without en-
tertaining very *low* thoughts of the wis-
dom of God, and a most *contemptible*
opinion of human nature. And since
these divisions among Christians are such
a reproach to their character, and have
been urg'd as objections against the ex-
cellent doctrine they profess, which is the
most *benevolent* and *peaceable* that ever ap-
pear'd in the world; since they have pro-
duc'd, and will always necessarily pro-
duce, the most mischievous and fatal ef-
fects, injurious to true piety and virtue,
and to the interest of civil society; and
finally, since, in almost every controver-
sy, we find both the contending parties
forward to charge the *schism* on each o-
ther, as indeed it is too natural, when the
passions are strongly engag'd, for both to

run

SERM. run *unwarrantable lengths* in the heat of
 XII their animosity and opposition; upon
 these accounts, I say, it must be of
 equal advantage to us to form right notions of schism, as of heresy. That, on the one hand, we may never incur the guilt of a crime so aggravated, (when it is at all a crime) and attended with such destructive consequences; nor, on the other, be at all alarm'd at it, when it is only *a mere name, and brand of infamy*.

Schism, in its original signification, is no more than a *rent*, or a *division*. Accordingly in all the passages of the New Testament, except the text, where the words *σχίσμα* and *σχίσματα* are used, they are thus rendered by our translators. So we read, in one of our Saviour's allusions, that *a piece of new cloth, put to an old garment, taketh from the garment, and the rent is made worse*. We read likewise of a *division*, or schism, *among the people*, i. e. of their entertaining different sentiments of Christ. Several other passages might be added, but these two are sufficient to shew, that the word schism,

Matt. ix.
16.

John vii.
43.

as well as heresy, is us'd in an *indifferent* S E R M.
sense ; and that the lawfulness, or unlaw- XII.
fulness of it, is entirely to be determined

by *circumstances*. Common use indeed, in our own language, always affixes to the term an idea of *guilt* ; and therefore I am obliged in the following discourse, in order to adapt it to modern disputes, to consider it as a *criminal vicious* thing, and shall endeavour to state the true notion of it under that character. In general, then, there can be no such thing as schism but in cases where there is an obligation to *unity* and *communion* ; so that in order to define the nature of it justly, we must find out some *center* of union, which is common to all Christians. And this must be either *uniformity* of sentiment in matters of speculative belief, or in external modes of worship and discipline ; or else, if it be unreasonable to expect either of these, the only center of unity that remains is *charity* and *mutual forbearance*, notwithstanding lesser differences, where there is an assent to all the necessary principles of Christian faith,

SERMON. faith *, and the profession of Christianity
 XVII. is prov'd to be sincere by a regular and
 virtuous life.

Let us examine this matter distinctly.
 And,

* If it be ask'd, what these necessary principles are? The answer is easy, viz. that unless we will leave room for multiplying articles of faith infinitely, they can be no other than what are expressly requir'd to be believ'd, in order to our obtaining the Christian salvation. And of this kind we find nothing in the whole New Testament but that single article, that Jesus is the Christ, the Son of "God," including in it the belief of his miracles, and resurrection, and the extraordinary powers communicated to the Apostles, which are the standing evidence of the truth of the Gospel. There are two passages, in St. John's first epistle, so distinct, and full to this purpose, that they can't be evaded by any arts of criticism, but what will confound and darken the plainest sense of words, and destroy the very use of language: *Whoever shall confess that Jesus is the Son of God, God dwelleth in him and he in God, chap. iv. 15.* and again, *Whoever believeth that Jesus is the Christ, is born of God, chap. v. 1.* So that every one that assents to this fundamental truth, and sincerely endeavours to understand the revelation; and act according to it, must be a true Christian, and intitled to the friendship and communion of Christians; and to deny him this privilege, on whimsical notions of the importance, or necessity of particular schemes, not expressly warranted and supported by scripture, is unjust, antichristian, and schismatical.

I. As

I. As for *uniformity* of sentiment in matters of *speculative belief*, that can never be the *common center* of Christian unity, because it is in the nature of things *impossible*. For in order to this, all mankind must have exactly the same strength of understanding, the same advantages, the same manner of education, the same passions, prejudices, and interests; but as there is an almost *infinite variety* in all these respects, differences of opinion will necessarily arise; and the contrary can't be hop'd for by any one that knows human nature, much less can it be required by the infinite wisdom of our supreme governour. Besides if all Christians must concur in the same way of thinking about every controversy in religion, whose opinion shall prevail; and be made the *public standard*? — Are the *majority* to decide for us? — How shall we determine, without collecting the vote of every individual, who are the *majority*? — The greatest numbers in our own, or any other particular country, may be the *minor* part with respect to the

SEEM the whole body of Christians; and, besides, the *real sense* of the people may be very different from establish'd forms, and in many instances, from their own public profession. But allowing we could settle this first and most essential point, which, in truth, can hardly be settled, are the majority always in the *right*? Or must we, for the sake of uniformity, profess (*believe we cannot*) against truth and reason? Will not this make all religion *dissimulation* and *hypocrisy*? Will it not drive us back to all the errors and superstitions of *Papery*? Nay, will it not oblige us to renounce even Christianity itself for the *Mahometan* imposture, or *Pagan* idolatry, both of which, if the vote of the *majority* is to determine, seem to stand upon a much better foundation? This is undoubtedly the point in which this principle must terminate, if pursued through all its just and natural consequences; for the *majority* of Christians have no more a right to judge for the *whole body* of Christians, than the *greatest part* of mankind for *all the rest* of mankind.

But if *uniformity* of opinion can't be secured in this way; shall we not be govern'd by the most *learned* and *pious* Christians; who are neither influenced by irregular passion, nor sway'd by criminal prejudice, and have examin'd all the parts of religion with the greatest exactness and impartiality? I answer, that who are *really* the most learned and pious will be matter of endless dispute, and can never be *certainly* fix'd. Or if it could, there is still this objection against admitting their judgment as a *decisive* rule, that they are *fallible* as well as others; and have frequently asserted and maintain'd such principles, as derogate highly from the honour of God, and are of vast disservice to religion.—Must we then give up the direction of our faith to our *spiritual instructors*, the *governours* of the church? This will leave us in equal confusion and uncertainty.—For who are they? —If the *ecclesiastics* of every nation are to appoint and settle the *national* faith, there is likely to be the same *variety* and *inconsistency* in it, as if it was left to every man's own private reason; or if

SERM.
XII.

SERM. the greatest number are to fix the general

XII. faith of Christians, we must give up our
 ~~~~~ understandings, our senses, our humanity,  
 for the follies and cruelties of *Popish* superstition. Or finally, if we are to submit to the religion of the *civil magistrate*, exactly the same consequences will follow from it; the same *inconsistency* of principles and practices, all suppos'd to be essential parts of the one true religion (which by the way, is making religion itself a *contradiction*.) For this way of establishing *uniformity* of opinion under one government will, in different countries, as necessarily establish a *variety*; and be, withal, of equal, nay of much greater service to *Mahometanism*, and *Heathenism*, than to the cause of Christianity. It appears then from what has been said, that to endeavour to bring all mankind to the same sentiments in matters of religious controversy is an *absurd, romantic* scheme, and represents religion as nothing else but outward *formality, artifice, and craft*, or a mere piece of *state-convenience and policy*.

The

The same may be said of *uniformity* SERM.  
in *external modes* of worship and discipline, XII.

*viz.* that this, likewise, cannot be a  
necessary term of Christian communion.

For it will be altogether as difficult to  
determine, who are to settle external  
rites and ceremonies, and forms of church-  
government, as articles of speculative be-  
lief; and the very same wild consequen-  
ces will follow, from allowing it to the  
*majority, the church, or the civil magis-  
trate,* in one case, as in the other. Be-  
sides, the lawfulness, expediency, or di-  
vine authority of any particular form is  
as much a matter of *private* opinion and  
speculation, as the truth or falshood of  
doctrinal propositions; and, therefore, it  
is as natural to expect a *variety* of senti-  
ments about it.

Indeed the plain truth of the case  
lies here. Every man has an *una-  
lienable* right to judge, for himself,  
what principles are just and rational, and  
what form of religion is most accepta-  
ble to God. It is absolute nonsense to  
talk of any thing in religion, that is not  
entirely founded on inward *conviction*, and



SERM. choice. If we exclude this, and sup-

XII. pose that private persons are bound to submit to a *public* conscience, and to *establisht* notions of order and decency, we build religion on the *ruins* of human reason; and may indeed make it *any thing*, be it ever so weak and trifling, ever so much mischievous and hurtful, ever so contrary to the moral perfection<sup>s</sup> of God, and the immutable principles of truth and righteousness. And at this rate is it worthy a *wise* man's concern? Can it deserve to be *supported*? Would it not rather be for the interest of mankind, if it was absolutely *banish'd* the world? On the contrary, if it be (as it must if it be any thing at all) a *personal* thing, and all are at liberty to judge and determine for themselves, in every circumstance, what is fit and proper; and if Christianity makes no alteration in mens *natural rights*; the inference to be made from hence is most obvious and undeniable, *viz.* that no mere difference of opinion, either in matters of speculative belief, or about outward forms of worship and discipline, can destroy necessary Christian unity, which

which, upon every other supposition, is a *chimera*, an absolute *impossibility*. SERM.  
XII.

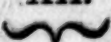
If this be allow'd, it may be ask'd, what will become of *public order*? I answer, what is *public order*? It can't be *uniformity* in matters of mere opinion, for that has been shewn to be impossible; and there will be no more *disorder* from a variety of sentiments in religion, than from different schemes of philosophy, politics, oeconomy, or different rules of civil life; nay, than from the difference of mens faces, natural tempers, circumstances, or the infinite variety that appears in the constitution of the universe, which yet, upon the whole, is perfectly *harmonious* and *beautiful*. The *right order* of things with respect to mankind, who are intelligent beings, and indu'd with moral powers, is, when *every individual* exercises his reason, and forms his notions of religion for himself, and the more strictly this *order* is preserv'd, differences, in lesser matters, will be more unavoidable and necessary.—They are only *imaginary* rules of order of human contrivance, perverting the *natural order*.

S E R M. that God has establish'd, with which such  
 XII. differences are at all inconsistent.

Let me add to this, that a *variety* of sentiments in religion, while moderation and mutual charity are maintained, can do no hurt, as well as create no confusion; whereas an attempt to introduce *public uniformity*, and the imposing *unscriptural* terms of communion, have been a constant source of schisms in the church, and as long as they continue, will infallibly keep alive a spirit of animosity, and perpetuate contention and violence.

And finally, when there is a *difference* of opinions, and a *variety* of outward forms, this is just such a state of things as a wise man would expect, if all were *honest* and *impartial* inquirers; whereas if *one* *sett* of principles, and the *same* *scheme* of worship and discipline, not diversify'd in the minutest circumstance, were universally to prevail, it would not look like *human nature*; it would have nothing of the appearance of *sincerity*; and, consequently, must lead an indifferent spectator to conclude, that religion was all *complaisance*, *courtlinefs*, and *carnal policy*,  
 and



and did not spring from a conviction of SERM.  
 the understanding, or a free deliberate XII.  
 choice. 

From what has been said I would  
 make a few observations, relating to the  
 nature and guilt of schism, and so con-  
 clude. And,

1<sup>st</sup>. It appears, that let there be ever so  
 many *differences* amongst Christians, as  
 long as *mutual charity* is preserv'd, there  
 cannot be the guilt of schism. Even the  
 church of *Rome*, so corrupt as it is, and  
 so grossly as it has perverted the doctrines  
 and institutions of the Christian religion,  
 would not be *schismatical*, if it did not  
 confine Christianity to its own faction,  
 and make party-peculiarities necessary  
 terms of communion; and thereby re-  
 nounce all friendship and unity with  
 Christians of a different persuasion. A  
 man that holds the common faith of  
 the Gospel, leads a holy life, behaves  
 peaceably, and has charity for all, not-  
 withstanding the little varieties by which  
 they are distinguished from each other,  
 does not differ from any church so far  
 as it is form'd on the *essential* principles

SERM. of Christianity ; but only takes that liberty of judging for himself, which *reason* allows, and *revelation* confirms to him ; a liberty to differ from *fallible* expositions of scripture, from *civil* constitutions, or *ecclesiastical* ordinances of rather less authority. For if any person's judgment ought to be submitted to as a *public* standard, it should certainly be that of the civil magistrate ; who, generally speaking, must have less temptation, than those who pretend to a *distinct* and *independent* jurisdiction, to introduce such schemes of religion as are injurious to mankind, and destructive of the security, order, and happiness of society. So that *alienation* of affection, and a *turbulent, excommunicating* spirit, are the essence of schism, and not mere difference of opinion ; not the use of *different* ceremonies, or of *no* ceremonies at all ; or joining ourselves to any particular religious communion. For, according to St. Paul, (who, in several passages, blames the *Corinthians* for divisions or schisms among themselves, in the same community) this crime may be committed where there

there is no separation from a particular church. And consequently they that *dis-* S E R M.  
XII.  
*fer uncharitably*, whether they belong all to one, or form distinct worshipping assemblies (and they alone) are schismatics; and to throw the odium and infamy of this character on any *peaceable* denominations of Christians, is mere scandal and calumny.

2dly, Differences among Christians are not only *innocent*, while unity of affection is preserved, but there are many cases, in which a separation from a particular church is absolutely *necessary*. This is universally allow'd when its worship is *idolatrous* or *superstitious*, or it requires *unlawful* terms of communion; and therefore I shall insist no longer upon it, but only observe, that what is an idolatrous or superstitious worship, or what are *really* unlawful terms of communion, can't be determin'd by any *public* authority, but must be left to the *private judgment* of every man's mind. And, consequently,

In the third place, none who are truly *honest*, who are not sway'd by irregular passions, or vicious prejudices, but, upon a deliberate impartial inquiry, according

to



SEEM to their capacity and advantages, think  
 XII. themselves oblig'd, in *conscience*, to dissent  
 ~~~~~ from their brethren; no such persons as  
 these, I say, can possibly incur the guilt
 of *Schism*. For this would be to make
honesty itself a crime; and at the same
 time that we suppose it a man's duty to
 act according to the light and directions
 of his conscience, to reproach and con-
 demn him for it. Particular scruples
 may indeed be *groundless*, the judgment
 we form, and upon which we take the
 liberty to separate from others, may be
erroneous; but are there no allowances to
 be made for the weakness and fallibility
 of human reason? Is not this every honest
 man's *misfortune*, rather than his *fault*?
 Will not the merciful governour of the
 world overlook it? And shall not we
 treat such a one with candour and hu-
 manity, notwithstanding his *involuntary*
 errors?—Or shall we run him down
 with reproach and infamy?—If men of
 real integrity may be schismatics purely
 for being mistaken, and having an over-
 strict and scrupulous conscience, schism
 must be perfectly *innocent*, because it
 always

always has been, and ever will be, in SERM.
 innumerable cases, *unavoidable*. Or if it XII.
 be still insisted on that such differences
 are highly criminal, and displeasing to
 God, tho they are not, at all, the matter
 of our *choice*, this will be to make guilt
 and misery necessary; which, if it was
 really a doctrine of Christianity, must be
 such a strong *intrinsic* mark of impos-
 ture, so absolutely contrary to all our
 notions of the wisdom, and justice, not
 to say the goodness of God, that no mira-
 cles, how *great* or *numerous* soever, would
 be sufficient to establish its authority.

But is it not our duty to sacrifice a
 few scruples for the *peace* of the church?
 —Not one. —For if the peace of the
 church can't be secur'd without giving
 up conscience, honour, and integrity, it
 is better it be *disturbed*; better there were
no church at all, than that the cause of
 true piety and virtue should suffer by it.
 Besides, how is this peace broken by the
 scrupulous dissent of an honest mind from
 establish'd opinions, and forms of wor-
 ship, while he behaves *charitably*, and is
 content with enjoying his own liberty,
 without

SERM. without *insulting* and *censuring* others?

XII. Nothing, surely, can hinder, but the church may be at peace as well as the state, notwithstanding a variety of sentiments and manners, unless it be that the *imposing party*, who call themselves the church, are resolv'd there shall be no peace, till all submit to their authority, and comply with their humours and prejudices; till they have brought about an uniformity in *trifles*, that have not the least relation to true Christianity; which is a *monstrous* attempt in itself, and, if ever it prevails, will probably banish religion and virtue out of the world, to make way for outward form and hypocrisy. I may add, that the *modesty* of such persons is very extraordinary, as well as their inclination to an harmony and union with their brethren, who can desire *them* to act against their consciences for the sake of peace, *i. e.* in other words, only to silence their own unreasonable clamours, who are determined to be satisfy'd on no softer terms; and yet refuse to abate a few *indifferent* ceremonies, (which are of no use in religion but to engender
strife

strife and variance, and which they have SERM.
 no pretence of *conscience* for keeping) to XII.
 remove offence from honest minds, and
 thereby restore the public tranquillity.
 In all such differences as these, if there
 be really the guilt of schism, it will not
 fall on men of *scrupulous integrity*, who
 cannot, without forfeiting their virtue,
 comply with what is requir'd of them;
 but on the *rigid imposers* of human
 schemes, who by their stiffness cause the
 division, and all the rancour and ani-
 mosity that attends it *.

Nay, even tho the terms of commu-
 nion, with any particular church, are
 allow'd to be *lawful*, it does not from
 thence follow, that I am oblig'd to wor-
 ship

* It may be thought, perhaps, that, in some things, I
 have confounded heresy with schism, and schism with
 heresy. I think it proper therefore just to observe, that
 tho' the two ideas are really distinct, so that a man may
 espouse the interests of a particular faction against true
 Christianity, without going so far as to renounce commu-
 nion with other Christians, and therefore without being a
schismatic; and on the contrary, may be the cause of very
 unnecessary, uncharitable, and fatal divisions in the church,
 and yet not act against conscience, nor, consequently, be,
 in the sense of St. Paul, an *heretic*; notwithstanding, I say,
 that

SERM. ship stately with it; but if I think the
 XII. constitution and manner of worship, in
 other churches, more *expedient* and *use-
 ful*, I am certainly at full liberty, as a
man, and a *christian*, to join with them.
 My differing from the *majority* does not
 break the peace, if I act with moderation
 and candour; I do nothing but what I
 have a *right* to do, and am not answer-
 able for *accidental* consequences; but the
 whole guilt of them must ly at their
 door, who take occasion, from an *inno-
 cent* circumstance, to foment a spirit of
faction and *discord*. Not that I am a-
 gainst a *compliant* temper, in order to
 reconcile religious differences; but there
 is no reason that the compliance should
 be all on *one side*. We ought not to
 submit too *tamely*, for fear of establishing
 that these things may *possibly* happen, 'tis undeniable that
 both these crimes *frequently* meet in the same characters,
 and natural to expect that they will, *generally*, go together.
 And this I take to be a sufficient justification of what I have
 advanc'd, *viz.* that a *violent party-spirit*, that puts men
 upon *excommunicating* and *unchristianizing* the rest of the
 world, is the true nature and highest guilt of *schism*; and
 for the reasons alledged, under the last head of the fore-
 going discourse, one of the most *suspicious* marks of *heresy*.

arbitrary power; and I can't but think SERM.
 that it may be of great use, to stand up XII.
 against unwarrantable incroachments and
 impositions, for the sake of the *common*
rights of mankind, which are thereby in-
 vaded.

But when those who separate become censorious and rigid, when they think of themselves as the only Christians, and confine their affection and esteem to persons of their own sentiments and party, tho' their *separation* might be justified, if they had conscience to plead, their *uncharitableness* makes them schismatics. So that as there are cases, in which only *one* side is guilty of schism, there are others in which *both* are chargeable with it, the imposers of human forms, and those who dissent from them; *viz.* when they condemn, reproach, and uncharitably refuse communion with each other.

Upon the whole, would we avoid the guilt both of *heresy* and *schism*?—Let us be *honest* and *peaceable*.—In all the differences which we may have with our brethren, let us act with moderation, and maintain an humble, charitable, condescending temper.—Tho' they may
 require

SERMON. require such things of us, as may hinder

XII.  our joining with 'em in *their* communion, let us keep open *our own*; and be ready to receive *sincere* Christians of *every* denomination. — And when we have done all, that is in our power, to *preserve* or *restore* peace, we may patiently bear the abuses of *slandrous* tongues; and leave bigots, and the advocates for church-power and imposition, to the *tortures* of their own *narrow*, *gloomy*, and *restless* minds, and the *contempt* they will certainly meet with, from all the *rational*, *good natured*, and *ingenuous* part of mankind.

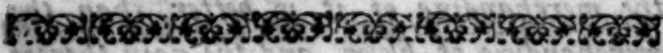
 Upon the guilt both of us be heavy and let us be ready to have with our brethren let us act with moderation and maintain an humble charitable condescending temper. — They may require

SERMON



SERMON XIII.

Of the pleasures of a religious life.



PROV. iii. 17.

*Her ways are ways of pleasant-
ness; and all her paths are
peace.*

THESE words are a part of **SERM.**
Solomon's description of the **XIII.**
advantages of *wisdom*, or true
religion, which, contrary to
the general method of this book (com-
pos'd for the most part of independent
sentences) he pursues in a connected dis-
course. He begins the chapter with re-
commending a strict regard to the rules
Z of

338 *Of the pleasures of a religious life.*

SERM. of virtue from this consideration, that

XIII. 'tis the most likely way to secure *esteem*
 and *influence*, and a *long, happy, honour-*
able life. The same argument is re-
 sumed at the 13th verse; and the whole
 is wrought up with so much *beauty* and
elegance, that I choose to give it in the
 language of the wise author himself:
Happy is the man that findeth wisdom, and
the man that getteth understanding. For
the merchandize of it is better than the
merchandize of silver, and the gain thereof
than fine gold. She is more precious than
rubies; and all the things thou canst desire
are not to be compared unto her. Length
of days is in her right hand; and in her
left hand riches and honour. Her ways are
ways of pleasantness; and all her paths
are peace. I shall only add by way of
 introduction, that if the argument from
 pleasure appears to be on the side of reli-
 gion, it may be hoped its efficacy will be
 universal; since a desire of happiness is
 an *inextinguishable* principle in human
 nature, and one of the most powerful
 motives, by which the bulk of mankind
 are determin'd. In my following dis-
 course, I shall

I. Pre-

I. Premise a few things, very briefly, for explaining and illustrating the observation contained in the text. And then, which is the chief part of my design, proceed to show

II. The *peculiar excellency* of the pleasures of religion and virtue.

The *first* thing that I would premise is, that what is here said of the pleasures of religion supposes that persons are, in some degree, *inured* to the practice of it, and have a virtuous disposition and turn of mind. For without this there can be no more a taste of *divine* and *moral* pleasures, than of *animal* gratifications without the senses. Every pleasure must have its faculty of *perceiving*, suited and adapted to it. And therefore to those who have led a dissolute irregular life, the ways of religion are at first ungrateful and burthensome; because they not only oppose the current of the animal passions, but stubborn and inveterate habits; and so oblige them to offer, for some time at least, a kind of *violence* to nature.

340 *Of the pleasures of a religious life.*

SERM. nature. But when corrupt appetites are
 XIII. subdued, vitious prejudices remov'd, and
 contrary principles fixed within us, then
 religion is *easy*, and the duties of it are
delightful. And the pleasures of piety, as
 will hereafter be shewn, are beyond
 comparison the most excellent that hu-
 man nature is capable of; suited to its
 dignity, worthy its exalted capacities,
 substantial and durable; so that when a
 man comes to practise it with *freedom*,
 he begins to enjoy himself, and his noble
 faculties in their right order, and lives in
 a manner agreeable to his high originals
 and the design of his creation. Nay, even
 the *controuling* licentious inclinations, as
 'tis a *rational*, *generous*, and *manly* action,
 must of consequence, notwithstanding the
 trouble and mortification that attends it,
 afford much greater and more sublime
 satisfaction to the mind, than any that
 can spring from an *indulgence* of them.
 Again,

2dly. In interpreting Solomon's observa-
 tion we must except *extraordinary* cases;
 as we are oblig'd to do with respect to
 many other general propositions, which
 are

Of the pleasures of a religious life. 341

are only suppos'd to hold true in the SERM.
common course of things. The case, XIII.
for example, of *violent persecution*, an
evil indeed, that, upon the whole, happens
but seldom, and may be avoided in part,
even when a spirit of oppression prevails,
by a discreet and moderate behaviour, the
case, I say, of *violent persecution* must be
particularly excepted; which may, in a
great measure, destroy the natural ad-
vantages resulting from the practice of
virtue. However it can't be denied, that
a very considerable pleasure will arise
from acting a *brave* and *steady* part, and
adhering inflexibly to our duty under
the bitterest reproaches and sufferings;
and the inward shame and uneasiness,
which a man of a generous temper must
feel, on a cowardly deserting the cause of
truth and righteousness, may *equal*, and
sometimes, perhaps, *exceed* the inconve-
niences that the good man labours un-
der, and bears with a patient, firm, un-
shaken mind, in maintenance of his in-
tegrity.

Finally, we are to understand the
words of the text, not as speaking of

342 *Of the pleasures of a religious life.*

SERM. what is always *fact*, but of the direct

XIII. and natural *tendency* of the thing. The



pleasures of religion may be destroy'd by *dark* and *gloomy* notions of it, or by the influence of a *melancholy* habit. But when there is nothing in mens particular complexion, inclining to *spleen* and *dejectedness*, nothing in their scheme of religion, that leads to superstitious *rigour* and *severity*, when its duties are rightly understood, and carefully practis'd, the genuine effect of it is inward composure and satisfaction: *Her ways are ways of pleasantness, and all her paths are peace.* And, indeed, how can it be otherwise, when religion allows of all the innocent and desirable pleasures even of the *sensitive* kind, and by promoting the health of our bodies, and the chearfulness and serenity of our minds, *heightens* every other enjoyment; when 'tis nothing else but acting up to the *reason* and *truth* of things, an imitation of the moral perfections of God, and, consequently, the *rectitude*, and *supreme dignity* of human nature; and will therefore procure for us the acceptance and favour of our great creator,

Of the pleasures of a religious life. 343

creator, and a glorious and eternal re-^{SERM.}
ward. These necessary rules for under-^{XIII.}
standing the text being premis'd, I proceed to show,

2dly, The *peculiar excellency* of the pleasures of religion and virtue; that they are the highest mankind are capable of; have every thing in them that can recommend any pleasures to the pursuit of rational beings; and infinitely the advantage, in many respects, over all other enjoyments whatsoever. This I take to be the most necessary part of a discourse on this subject; and the only consideration that is likely to reclaim those, whose judgments are perverted and darkned by a long indulgence of irregular affections. Even such persons, who are unhappily enslaved to vice, will, I suppose, make no scruple of allowing, that there *may be* pleasures in a religious life, and the strict practice of virtue, where there is a *proper disposition* of mind to relish them; nay, moreover, that where this is the *particular turn*, they may afford a much more agreeable entertainment than any other pursuits of a differ-

344 *Of the pleasures of a religious life.*

SERMON. rent kind. But then they will be apt to
 XIII. plead, that mens pleasures are as various
 as their *inclinations* and *tempers*, and the
prevailing principles by which they are
 influenced; and, of consequence, as they
 find in themselves a *contrary taste*, whe-
 ther it be from nature, or custom, the
 happiness that is most *suitable* for them
 must lie quite another way; that they
 have no notion of any greater or more
 desirable pleasures, than what they *al-*
ready enjoy; and that it is unreasonable
 to expect they should give up those de-
 lights which they have always been *used*
 to, and know the *sweetness* and *value* of,
 for others which they never *experienc'd*,
 and perhaps shall never bring themselves
 thoroughly to *approve*; nay, which, for
 ought they know, may have no real
 foundation in *nature*, but spring entirely
 from a *particular warmth* of *enthusiasm*,
 that only a few are capable of.

What method now must we take, to
 convince such men of the weakness and
 sophistry of their reasonings, and that
 they miserably deceive and impose upon
 themselves? — Will it be sufficient to
 tell

Of the pleasures of a religious life. 345

tell them barely, that there are pleasures S E R M.
in the practice of *religion* and *virtue*? XIII.

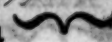
To this they will answer, that there are pleasures, likewise, in the pursuits of *ambition*, and *sensuality*.—The only way therefore that we can follow is to shew, that there is, in nature, a *difference* between the several pleasures, to which mankind are addicted; that their particular sentiments, prejudices, affections, and habits don't *destroy*, or in reality at all *lessen*, this *necessary difference*; and that the *superiority* on all accounts, whether it be in respect of *purity*, *solidity*, *duration*, and every other circumstance that can help to furnish out the most *complete* satisfaction, is on the side of the pleasures of the virtuous man. And this I shall attempt to do in the remaining part of my discourse; and hope, that tho' I must be oblig'd, by reducing this noble subject, which can hardly be exhausted, within so narrow a compass, to treat of it *partially*, and *imperfectly*, sufficient hints may however be suggested, to recommend a religious life not only to the *graver* and *more considerate* part

346 *Of the pleasures of a religious life.*

SERM. of this audience, but even to those, if
XIII. there are any such, who are of a *gayer*
turn, and have no esteem of any thing
but as it contributes to their pleasures.

I might begin with this, that the pleasures of religion are *manly*; i. e. they are the exercise of our *noblest* faculties, and alone suited to the *distinguishing* capacities of human nature. Indeed it must be own'd, that sensitive gratifications are agreeable to *one part* of our frame, in which there are strong appetites, planted by the all-wise creator himself, that demand such gratifications; and, consequently, they may, within certain bounds, be *innocently* and *regularly* indulg'd. But are these the *peculiar* pleasures for which mankind were form'd, and indu'd with those excellent powers that advance them so eminently above the animal creation? No one can bring himself to assert, or even to imagine this, who has ever consider'd his own make and constitution. *Reason* and *reflection* are of very little use to us in sensual enjoyments; which are found, perhaps in much greater strength and perfection, among the brutes, who
have

Of the pleasures of a religious life. 347

have nothing of this *sublime, over-ruling*, S E R M.
directing principle, but are led only by XIII.
instinct and *appetite*. Nay, it is not a 
mere *possible* supposition, but highly *pro-*
bable, since these are the only enjoyments
they are capable of; and, besides, this
further reason may be given, from the
wisdom and goodness of God, why man-
kind should not have so *exquisite* a
taste of pleasures that depend on the
bodily senses as inferior creatures, *viz.*
lest their affections, which in the present
state are apt to be most *impetuous* and
extravagant this way, should be quite
engaged and captivated by *lower* and
meaner gratifications, to the neglect of
much more *considerable*, even *intellectual*
and *moral* pleasures. It appears then,
that the indulgencies of sense are not the
peculiar pleasures of a man, and have no-
thing at all to do with his *noblest*, his
distinguishing faculties. They are not, in-
deed, *unworthy* human nature in its state
of *minority*; but may as properly be
call'd *brutal*, as *manly* pleasures. On
the contrary, the pleasures of which we
are capable by means of our rational na-
ture,

348 *Of the pleasures of a religious life.*

SERM. ture, are of an absolutely different kind.

XIII. They are the pleasures of *piety, justice, gratitude, benevolence, and a regular self-government.* These therefore most naturally and strictly belong to us as men, and, of consequence, must be our *supreme* entertainment and delight. But perhaps it will have little influence, against strong prejudice and habit on the side of vice, to shew that the pleasures of religion are *manly*, and argue their *superior excellency* from thence; I shall therefore endeavour to prove, that they are, *in their own nature*, preferable to all other enjoyments. And,

1st. The pleasures of virtue suppose all those *unruly passions* to be subdu'd, or, at least, controul'd and moderated, which are the cause of the greatest disorders and miseries in human life; all the *sensual passions* to be corrected, and kept within their just limits, that they may neither impair our health, corrupt and debase our minds, or injure our fellow creatures; all the disorderly motions of *pride* and *envy* suppress'd; and the violent transports of *anger* and *revenge* check'd and restrained;

Of the pleasures of a religious life. 349

restrained ; in short every thing *calm* and *serene*, every affection and appetite obedient to the *still dictates* of reason, and, consequently, creating neither disturbance *within*, nor confusion *without*. The right government of the passions is an important and essential branch of virtue, and one of the chief pleasures that attend the practice of it. For besides the numberless vexations and inquietudes which it prevents, it is a *sedate*, uniform, *self-enjoyment*, that no affluence of *outward prosperity*, no splendor of *greatness*, no *starts* and *flashes* of pleasure, no *short liv'd extasies* can compensate for the want of. Thus *compos'd* are the pleasures of religion. But can the same be said of any other pleasures ? Far from it. To instance only in *sensual* indulgences ; while a man is most eager in the pursuit of them, he may pine away with envy, be *toss'd* and agitated by furious resentments, or rack'd with the torments of disappointed ambition. Nay, they won't so much as remove the uneasiness, arising from the particular appetites to which they are immediately adapted ; but as,
before

SERM.
XIII.

350 *Of the pleasures of a religious life.*

SERM. before enjoyment, they are *restless* and
XIII. *violent*, by frequent gratification they be-
come more *inflamed* and *insatiable*.

2dly. It is another excellent property of the pleasures of religion and virtue, that they will bear the *strictest* review, and improve upon *reflection*. Let a man examine, ever so carefully, the pleasures he feels on having faithfully discharg'd his duty to God, and practis'd that reverence and submission, that love and gratitude, which are immutably due, from all rational beings, to the father of the universe, the eternal and inexhaustible fountain of good ; the pleasures of impartial justice, and generous, diffusive benevolence ; or those that spring from temperance and chastity, keeping all his passions under strict government, and denying himself every irregular gratification, however agreeable to his warmest and strongest inclinations : let him examine these pleasures (I say) ever so carefully, and they will all appear to be worthy his most excellent faculties, the *dignity* and *refinement* of his nature. He will find himself so constituted, that it is impossible
for

Of the pleasures of a religious life. 351

for him to avoid being delighted with SERM.
the review of such a regular, honour- XIII.
able, and amiable conduct; and there is
nothing but a sense of his defects, and
not having cultivated these virtues in a
higher degree, that can give the least
check to his inward satisfaction.—Every
new reflection is a *repetition* of the plea-
sure.

But the enjoyments of sense, if pursu'd
with the utmost prudence and modera-
tion, will be found to be, at best, but
innocent. There is nothing in them that
shews the *excellency* of our constitution,
above that of the creatures below us;
and, consequently, it is not in their na-
ture to yield that generous and sublime
delight, that arises from exercises of piety
and virtue. Nay there is, really, some-
thing *mortifying* that attends a just esti-
mate and consideration of them; as they
discover to us the *weakness* and *imperfec-*
tion of our present frame, and the *disor-*
ders to which it is liable. For by means
of that very *animal* composition, which
renders us capable of enjoyments of this
kind, we are subject to innumerable in-
con-

352 *Of the pleasures of a religious life.*

SERMON. conveniencies; not only to ungovern'd
 XIII. passions, and the fatal extravagancies that
 they continually produce, but to dejected
 spirits, confus'd and melancholy
 thoughts, sickness, pain, and all the evils
 of mortality. And if the indulgences of
 sense, even when they are most regular,
 yield so little comfort on a review, and
 are rather a *bumbling* consideration, than
 a source of real satisfaction to the mind;
 in what a disagreeable light must the
excesses of luxury and *vitious* pleasure ap-
 pear, upon cool and impartial reflection?
 These, the natural consequences of which,
 where there is not a hardned insensible
 temper, are nothing but *confusion*, *shame*
 and *remorse*, can't bear a comparison with
 the rational pleasures of religion, which,
 the more they are *considered*, must be the
 more thoroughly *approved*. Religious
 pleasures are, of all others, the most *pure*
 and *unmixt*, not interrupted in the en-
 joyment with disquieting suspicions, nor
 succeeded by uneasy terrors. And this
 is one of their noblest and most recom-
 mending properties; a property that can
 never belong to any enjoyments, how-
 ever,

Of the pleasures of a religious life. 353

ever, for the *moment* they last, transport-SERM.
ing, however *applauded* and *admired*, that XIII.
reason condemns. And nothing can more
fully demonstrate the folly of such irregu-
lar indulgences than this, that it is abso-
lutely impossible for any man to be hap-
py, whose favourite gratifications leave a
sting behind them, who is *ashamed* of
his conduct, and at *variance* with him-
self.

3dly. The pleasures of religion depend
entirely on *ourselves*, and not on those
numberless accidents, which may either
prevent, or blast, or entirely destroy all
outward pleasures:—Not on the *senses*,
which may lose their quickness;—not
on the *animal passions*, which may grow
faint and languid;—not on the return
of an *over-loaded* and *jaded* appetite;—
not on mutual *agreement* and *confedera-*
cy;—not on *critical* seasons, and *spe-*
cial opportunities;—nor on the *jea-*
lousies, *passions*, and *opposite interests* of our
fellow creatures. These things have al-
most the sole influence in forming, and
disposing of the pleasures of the *ambi-*
tious and the *sensualist*; but those that

A a

spring

354 *Of the pleasures of a religious life.*

SER M. Spring from virtue are *free* and *inde-*
 XIII. *pendent*. Being seated in the mind, they
 may be enjoy'd in their greatest refinement when the body decays, and the edge of all its appetites is blunted. The malice and power of the most formidable oppressors, who may take from us all the outward accommodations of life, can't deprive us of them——They forsake us not even in *solitude*.——But if we were banished the society of all mankind, a consciousness of our integrity while we convers'd in the world, and a reflection on the simplicity and rectitude of our manners, would furnish out a *great* and *noble* entertainment. And as the pleasures of a good life depend entirely on *ourselves*, it is in our power to be always *increasing* them by a greater proficiency in virtue; whereas those of sense are according to *fix'd* and *stated* laws of nature, by us unalterable. We may, indeed, animate and raise our *imagination*s, and promise ourselves, *beforehand*, extraordinary scenes of delight; but with all our art can do but little, if any thing at all, to heighten the actual enjoyment.

Again,

Of the pleasures of a religious life. 355

Again, another very considerable recom-^{S E R M.}
mendation of the pleasures of religion is, ^{XIII.}
that they can never be pursu'd to an ex-
cess: — Never beyond the most delibe-
rate dictates of reason; — never to
bring a just reproach upon ourselves;
— or to the injury of others. On the
contrary, the more we are imploy'd in
these pleasures, and, consequently, in cul-
tivating the solid principles of virtue, on
which they are founded, the more shall
we *enoble* and *exalt* our nature, and be
more *extensively* useful to mankind. But
the *excesses* of other kinds of pleasure
are daily *notorious*, and fill the world with
the utmost confusion and misery. They
impair health, consume the *substance*,
bring infamy upon the *character*, intro-
duce most deplorable distress into *families*,
and violate the general peace and order
of *human society*. Instead of *inlarging* the
mind, and inspiring sentiments of genero-
sity, their natural effect is to *enervate* and
soften it, and render it unfit for all that
is great and manly. In short, they are,
in this particular, quite the *reverse* of the
pleasures of religion, that in every in-

356 *Of the pleasures of a religious life.*

SERM. stance the greatest difficulty is, to prevent their being carried to an *excess*:

XIII. *For without great prudence, care, and resolution, they will infallibly be attended with most pernicious consequences, and hurry us on to very fatal extremes.*

5thly. Religious pleasures are our *best*, our *only* support, under the disappointments and calamities of life. There are *lesser* cares, which a person may possibly divert, at least in some degree, by a course of intemperance and luxury; by constantly inflaming his passions, and doing his utmost to keep reason asleep. But this is not so much the *patience* and *firmness* of a *man*, as the *stupidity* of a *brute*. And after all, as insensible as the sinner may appear to be in the midst of his affected gaiety, his mind may be *confus'd*, and an utter stranger to a *settled* cheerfulness and peace. Or, however, there are some circumstances, in which all outward comforts must fail him, and leave him quite destitute of relief. Let us suppose, for instance, that he labours under decays of nature, or is tormented with acute pains, or under the *immediate apprehensions*

Of the pleasures of a religious life. 357

apprehensions of death ; in such a condition as this, when he is altogether incapable of any of those sensual gratifications, which he has always pursued as the sum of his felicity, will the remembrance of *past* pleasures refresh and bear up his spirits ? Quite the contrary. They must appear, at best, to be *insignificant*, and *trifling* ; and it is natural to expect, that a review of the guilty scene will *alarm*, and fill him with *horror*, and render his other miseries more heavy and insupportable.

But the good man, who has acted as became him, and steadily adher'd to the rules of virtue and religion, has in all such *critical seasons* of distress, a solid and substantial support. The integrity of his heart will keep him from *sinking*. The perfect resignation of his mind to providence will prevent his being *ruffled* and *discompos'd*. Nay, his pleasures will not desert him in the very *last extremity* of nature ; but a sense of his Maker's favour, and the prospect of an happy immortality, must needs *alleviate* the weight of every affliction he suffers, and enable

358 *Of the pleasures of a religious life.*

SERM. him to bear up, under the wastings of
 XIII. a *shatter'd tottering* constitution, with re-
 solution and constancy. And, surely, no-
 thing can be more desirable than to have
 relief from *within*, when all is dark and
 gloomy *without* us.

Finally, the pleasures of religion are
 of all others the most *durable*. We car-
 ry them always about with us, ready for
 use on every *emergency*. They are not
 enjoyed by starts, nor require, in order to
 their being relish'd, dull and tedious in-
 tervals of indolence, or *painful expecta-*
tion; but are a *constant* fund of delight.
 They never *satiate*, never grow *flat* on
 frequent use; but rather more *strong*,
fresh, and *lively*.

But do any of these excellent proper-
 ties belong to the pleasures of the *Epicure*?
 Are they not *superficial* and *momentary*?
 Do they not end in *loss* of *appetite*, and a
stupid listlessness at least, if not in confu-
 sion and remorse? Does not a too fre-
 quent repetition of them render them
heavy and *unentertaining*, and, sometimes,
 quite *nauseous*, till the spirits are recruited,
 and the senses recover their former quick-
 ness?

Of the pleasures of a religious life. 359

ness? Will they not forsake us at death, S E R M.
and leave us intirely destitute of com- XIII.
fort in the eternal world? What then
can be more wild and extravagant, than
for a man to purchase them by de-
bauching his *reason*, and forfeiting his
honour, with the loss of his *innocence* and
peace; and the pleasures of religion that
will continue *for ever*, and be only re-
viv'd, enlarg'd, and perfected, in the fu-
ture state?

—Consider this, be wise, and shew
yourselves men. —Give up the *base* and
unworthy gratifications of vice and sensu-
ality, for the *refin'd* and *godlike* enter-
tainments of virtue; for the *calmness*
and *evenness* of an upright mind; and
the *exalted* pleasure of doing good.

—Exchange the satisfactions of a
brute for the joys of *angels*. —Be ambi-
tious to partake of the happiness of *God*
himself. —This *reason*, and every princi-
ple of *generosity* strongly dictate: Nay,
consult even your *self-love*, and that will
direct to it. But if for the sake of irre-
gular enjoyments, which are *short liv'd*,

360 *Of the pleasures of a religious life.*

SERM. *uncertain, and superficial,* you sacrifice
XIII. the *noblest and purest* pleasures that human nature is capable of ; your *folly and wickedness* must be both *inexcusable.*

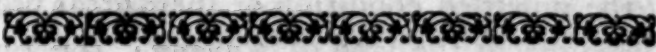


SERMON



SERMON XIV.

Religion founded on reason, and
the right of private judgment.



JOSH. xxiv. 15.

*And if it seem evil unto you to serve
the LORD, choose ye this day
whom ye will serve, whether
the Gods which your fathers
served that were on the other
side of the flood, or the Gods of
the Amorites, in whose land ye
dwell: But as for me, and my
house, we will serve the LORD.*



IN the former part of this chap-
ter, *Joshua*, having assembled
the tribes of *Israel* together
at *Shechem*, gives them a brief
history of the astonishing acts of God in
their

SERMON
XIV.

SREM. their favour, [from his first appearance
 XIV. to *Abraham* to their settlement in the
 promised land. He recounts the call
 of *Abraham* from idolaters, to the acknowledgment and worship of the one true God, with a view to preserve, amongst his posterity, the grand principles of religion pure and uncorrupted; the unsettled condition of their great progenitor in the land of *Canaan*; the oppression of their ancestors in *Egypt*, and miraculous deliverance from thence by the hands of *Moses* and *Aaron*, who were enabled to prove their commission by such awful credentials, as not only humbled the pride of the *Egyptian* king, and struck terror into all his people, but were the fullest evidence of the supreme universal dominion, and irresistible power of the God of *Israel*; and finally his wonderful conduct and support of them in the wilderness, his destroying the idolatrous nations that set themselves to oppose their passage, and fixing them, at length, in the possession of that good land, which he had promis'd to give them for an inheritance. And from this series of
 sur-

and the right of private judgment. 363

surprising providences, *Joshua* argues, in SERM. the 14th verse, the obligations they were XIV. under to *fear the LORD*, to *serve him in sincerity and truth*, and renounce all the idolatry of their *fathers*. But because it was necessary that their religion should be free and voluntary, he refers the matter entirely to their own determination, upon a review of the reasons which he had offered, only declaring for himself and his family, that they would adhere to the acknowledgment and worship of the true God, whatever choice the rest of the people might make: *And if it seem evil unto you to serve the LORD, choose ye this day, whom ye will serve, whether the Gods whom your fathers served that were on the other side of the flood, or the Gods of the Amorites, in whose land ye dwell: but as for me, and my house, we will serve the LORD.*

'Tis remarkable, that in this passage *Joshua* takes it for granted, that if the *Israelites* revolted from the true God, they would fix in some form of religion or other; and not turn absolute *atheists*, and cast off all religion. And, indeed, the
charac-

SERM. character of an Atheist would hardly be

XIV. thought possible to happen amongst man-

kind, who are reasonable creatures, did it not appear in fact, that some have so darkned and defaced the reason of their minds, as to dispute *first* principles, to question even the existence of a Deity, and banter the obligations of religion and virtue. From whence we learn, that as human nature is capable of a vast enlargement of its faculties, and of attaining to high degrees of moral perfection and excellence, it may also be sunk into the lowest state of corruption and degeneracy. For the evidences of a supreme and sovereign intelligence, the creator and governour, of the world, appear plainly every where. Earth, sea, and air bear the strongest testimony to this fundamental truth: *The heavens likewise declare the glory of God, and the firmament sheweth his handy work.* By the existence of *effects*, we are necessarily led to the acknowledgment of an eternal *first cause*; and the giving being to such an infinite variety of creatures, the supporting and animating universal nature, the

and the right of private judgment. 365

the admirable order, and exquisite uses of S E R M.
the several parts of it, the preserving XIV.
such an immense frame of things in con-
stant and perfect harmony, making even
the minutest parts subserve the beauty
of the whole natural system, and the
general good of the moral world ; these,
I say, are the clearest demonstrations of
the *infinite wisdom* and *power* of the Deity.
And from his infinite wisdom, which
must inform him at all times what is fit-
test to be done, and his infinite power en-
abling him with ease to effect it, and conse-
quently his consummate and immutable
happiness, we may certainly infer his
moral perfection ; nay, that he is a being
of *absolute* and *necessary* moral perfection ;
who can have no temptation to violate
any of the eternal rules of righteousness,
truth, and goodness, but will always pur-
sue what is best upon the whole. And
the duties, which *more immediately* relate
to this supreme mind, naturally arise
from the notion of his absolute perfec-
tion, and universal preserving and govern-
ing providence ; as do those of *justice* and
charity from the circumstances and ne-
cessities

366 *Religion founded on reason;*

SERM. necessities of mankind, and the relations

XIV. in which they mutually stand to each other; and the obligation to *temperance* and *self-government*, from its necessary subserviency to the above-mentioned great and indispensable duties, and to the rectitude of our rational nature.

What can we think of the man then, who denies and reviles these plainest dictates of reason?—Who believes that a world, the parts of which are in a continual *flux*, and undergo innumerable *changes*, is a *self-existent* and *necessary* system;—Or that a world, which has in its frame and structure characters of the highest *wisdom*, and most curious *design*, was formed by *chance*;—or that it can preserve itself, and is independent on him that made it;—that mankind, who are *reasonable* and *free* beings, and consequently *moral* and *accountable* agents, are bound by no *law*, and have no inspector and judge of their conduct;—that he who endued them with moral powers will take no cognizance whether they are *improved*, or *neglected* and *abused*;—and that *virtue* and *vice*

and the right of private judgment. 367

are mere *empty names*; — What, I say, S E R M.
can we think of the man who main- XIV.
tains such gross absurdities, in opposi-
tion to the plain nature of things, and
the almost unanimous sense of his fellow-
creatures, but that he is an *irregularity*,
a sort of *monster* in the human species,
(whose distinguishing excellency it is that
they are rational) and as such not fit even
to be *supposed* to exist, till apparent and
undeniable fact declares it? I proceed
now to propose some other useful obser-
vations from the text, as the subject of
my following discourse. And,

I. I observe that religion is a *voluntary*
thing, and a matter of *choice*. Ac-
cordingly we find, that *Joshua* left it to
the *Israelites*, if it seem'd *evil* to them to
serve the LORD, to *choose*, for them-
selves, *whom* they would *serve*, in which
he acted as one who had a just know-
ledge of human nature. For mankind
are beings endued with *reason* and *liberty*;
and *this alone* makes them capable of re-
ligion and virtue. Without these powers
they would be upon a level with brute
creatures; and 'tis the *right* or *wrong* ex-
ercise

SERM. exercise of them that constitutes the *moral*
 XIV. *good*, or *evil* of actions; as will appear
 from the following considerations.

A man may have a good *natural disposition* to justice, beneficence, a sober and orderly behaviour, to meekness, peaceableness, and the like; but tho' these are important branches of a religious conduct, the *natural disposition itself* is not religion, but the *prefering* it to the *contrary* temper, and *cultivating* and *improving* it by those helps and motives which religion affords for that purpose; any more than a *natural tendency* to peevishness and sudden passion is vitious and sinful. The one is a misfortune like a *bodily defect*, or a *sickly constitution*, but can't be deem'd a proper fault, because 'tis *unavoidable* and *necessary*; and for the same reason the other, which, so far as it springs entirely from nature, is equally necessary, cannot be virtuous, or, in a *strict* sense, rewardable.

Again, what just foundation for praise is there in a man's being of the *true* religion, a *Christian* suppose, by *chance*? without knowing the grounds of his religion,

and the right of private judgment. 369

gion, or the reason of his hope? merely SERM.
because his *ancestors* were Christians, and XIV.
Christianity is the *establis'd* religion? *i. e.* 
upon the same foot as he might have
been of a *false* religion, a *Mahometan*,
or an *Idolater*. Such a man's faith, tho'
by a *fortunate accident* of the most ex-
cellent kind, is no more a virtue than a
good *natural complexion*, or the happy
situation and temperature of the country
where he was born. Indeed the truths,
which he was thus *born* to the know-
ledge of, may be of great use to him, as
they may be the foundation of a more
perfect morality than they can be ex-
pected to arrive at, who are destitute of
such advantages, whole lot is cast in the
more dark and uncultivated parts of the
world; but the *faith*, from whence these
better morals proceed, has, considered in
itself, no more real merit in it than the
ignorance of an uninstructed infidel.
Whereas not only the *morality*, but the
faith of one, who is of the true religion
from conviction and choice, is virtuous
and commendable, because it is acquired
by the exercise and improvement of his

S E R M. rational faculties; and on the contrary,
 XI V. the *errors* which such a person may fall
 into, after proper care to avoid them,
 and sincere endeavours, in the use of all
 the necessary means, to come to the
 knowledge of the truth, will not be of
 any great *consequence* in themselves, nor
dangerous to his happiness. So that, in
 many cases, 'tis better to *err* with an
 honest, unbiass'd, inquisitive mind (for
 this is oftentimes the natural effect of
 human infirmity, where there is the *best*
 temper, and a true *rectitude* of the will
 and affections) than to be in the *right*
 from custom, and an implicit reverence
 for tradition and authority; especially, if
 with a sound and orthodox faith, there
 be join'd a narrow disposition, neglect of
 free and rational enquiry, pride, preju-
 dice, and censoriousness, which are the
 direct and immediate sources of *error*,
 but can be of no possible service to the
 cause of *truth*.

But farther, that our religion is only
 so far praise-worthy, as it is the matter
 of our *choice*, is evident from hence;
 that a man may perform an action that
 is

and the right of private judgment. 371

is in itself good, for example, an act of *beneficence*, and yet if he does not choose to do it as a *kind beneficent* action, but from some other motives in which *religion* and *virtue* are not concern'd, it will not be a *virtuous* action; nay it may be done from such principles, and to answer such purposes, as are evil and sinful, and then, taken in all its circumstances, it will be a *wicked* action; and the more so, because it is abusing an action that is good in itself to serve so vile an end. On the contrary, if a sincerely religious man does an action which is in itself *evil* with a good design, and especially, if through *mistake* he thinks it his duty, the honest intention may be perhaps in some degree his excuse; but how far it may be pleaded must be left to the decision of the supreme and righteous judge of the world, who alone knows what *negligence* or criminal *prejudice* was the occasion of the erroneous judgment of his mind, and consequently, how far his present ill conduct, tho' pursu'd with *upright* views, is owing to a preceding *wrong choice*. And,

B b 2

Since

S E R M. Since it so plainly appears that religion, as it is the means of procuring for us acceptance with God, must be a *voluntary* thing, it necessarily follows that every man has an undoubted right to *judge for himself*, what form or method of religion is most rational, and agreeable to the divine will. For how can his religion be the result of his *free choice*, if he be not allow'd to *choose* for himself *at all*, in matters of religion; nay if it be not left absolutely to his own determination? *Restrain* this liberty, and you *destroy* it. There is no doing the matter by *halves*; but a man must either judge *entirely* for himself, or *another* must judge *entirely* for him: There is no *medium*. The former of these is the true state of the case, as has been already shewn; and it is evident farther from this consideration, that every man is, in his own frame and constitution, a *moral* agent, and an *accountable* being, and consequently must be left to think and act, as his own *private judgment* directs. His choice must be *uncontroul'd*; and no power upon earth has a right to compel him

even

and the right of private judgment. 373

even to a profession of the true reli-
gion.

S E R M.
XIV.
~~~~~

Whether the civil magistrate has a right to punish *Atheists*, and such as deny the obligations of all religion, natural and reveal'd, as long as they behave like good subjects, and peaceable useful members of society, may be justly questioned. This enquiry, however, is not to our present purpose, my business at this time being only to prove, that he ought to leave every man to the quiet profession of that religion, which his own judgment and conscience approve, and not to use *forcible* methods to bring any to the acknowledgment of the *establish'd* religion. And if what I am now arguing against be a part of the authority of the chief magistrate as *such*, it must belong to the supreme power of all nations *equally*; and consequently it must be the office of the magistrate to propagate, by force, *heathen idolatry* in heathen countries, the *Mahometan superstition* in Mahometan countries, as well as *Christianity* in Christian countries; *i. e.* since this power essentially belongs to his office, it must be his duty to establish by violence both the

SERM. true, and false religions; or, in other  
 XIV. words, to do things which are *contra-*  
*dictory*, and *repugnant* to each other.

To say that he has only authority to compel men to embrace the *true* religion will make no real difference in the case; for if we will not entirely destroy his *coercive jurisdiction*, that can be nothing else than what the civil magistrate, in every particular country, *thinks* to be *true*. And where there are several powers, all *equal* and *independent*, who claim to be the patrons and defenders of the *true* religion, which, in fact, deserves that character, can only be determin'd either by a serious free and impartial examination of the *pretensions* of *each* (a thing not to be expected in the present case, since it is this very liberty that is suppos'd to be *restrain'd*) or by an *immediate revelation* from heaven.

Again, the use of force can be of no service to true religion, because it cannot convince the judgment, nor consequently make *real converts* to it; but has a tendency to encrease *fraud* and *hypocrisy*, which is utterly inconsistent with *reli-*



religion. Such a method is likewise high-S E R M.  
ly dishonourable to *truth*, as it puts it XIV.  
upon the same foot with *falsehood* and  
*imposture*. And,

Finally, the office of the magistrate is to defend the properties and civil immunities of the subject, and to secure and promote the public good; and therefore he must be bound to restrain and punish those vices, which are a violation of mens natural rights, destructive of the order and happiness of society, and tending to public confusion and ruin. But what business can he have to meddle *beyond* this? Or to enquire into the speculative *opinions* of those, who behave in an honest inoffensive manner, and contribute their part to the general good? Into opinions that are not *detrimental* to the *peace* of the community? For 'tis the *ungovern'd passion*, the *bitterness* and *contention* which attend religious controversies, that do all the mischief, and not *mere difference* of opinion. And I am persuaded, had the civil power interested itself less in mens *religious* enquiries and disputes, the world would

SERM. have been much more *peaceable* than it  
XIV. has been ; and we should not have had  
 so many *unintelligible absurd* and *extravagant* doctrines claiming to be parts  
of true religion, nor consequently so  
much *infidelity* ; nor I believe so great  
a variety of sentiments, as have abounded,  
especially, in the Christian world. For a  
rational and free enquiry is much more  
likely to produce *uniformity* of opinion  
amongst sober and considerate men, than  
imposition and violence. So that upon  
these accounts it appears, that religion,  
which is a *personal* thing, and entirely  
a *voluntary* obligation, ought to be left  
*free* to every man's reason ; and that the  
civil magistrate, instead of *restraining* the  
liberty of private judgment is bound to  
*protect* all his subjects in it, as much as in  
any other of their *natural rights*, against  
all encroachments whatsoever.

Let me add, before I conclude this  
head, that as it follows, from religion's be-  
ing a matter of *choice*, that every man has  
a right to judge for himself which is  
the *true* religion, and the most accepta-  
ble method of serving God ; so likewise,  
that

*and the right of private judgment.* 377

that he ought to use all those means, SERM.  
which the providence of God hath put XIV.  
in his power, in order to make a *right*  
choice. For *choice*, or giving the *prefer-*  
*ence*, supposes that that which is the  
object of it is the *best* of the kind;  
but how can men judge what religion is  
*best*, or consequently make a *rational*  
and *deliberate* choice of it, if they are  
not *impartial* and *diligent* in their enqui-  
ries? Of this I shall have occasion to  
say something more under the next ob-  
servation; to which I now proceed.

2dly, We may infer from the text,  
that no man can be oblig'd to embrace  
a religion that is *evil*, i. e. contrary to  
reason, and the moral fitness of things;  
but, on the contrary, is bound to reject  
it. If, says *Josbua* to the *Israelites*, it  
*seem evil unto you to serve the LORD,*  
*choose ye this day whom ye will serve;* by  
which he plainly intimated, that if the  
religion, which the God of *Israel* enjoin'd,  
had been really *evil*, i. e. unfit, and un-  
reasonable; it would not only have been  
*lawful*, but their *duty*, to have look'd out  
for some better scheme. And indeed  
the



SERM. the thing is so clear in itself, that I need

XIV. not say much to illustrate and confirm it.  
 I shall do it therefore, briefly, by an instance or two.

If any scheme of religion undermines the perfections of God, which the reason of our minds can demonstrate from certain principles, it cannot be *true*. For example, if it represents him as an *arbitrary* being, who acts without regard to the reason of things, not only in the distributions of his bounty, but in his government of moral agents; as an *unjust tyrannical* being, who has clogg'd the happiness of mankind with insuperable difficulties, and made it depend either upon their *believing* or *doing* impossibilities; or as an *angry revengeful* being, who delights in cruelty, and in the misery and destruction of his creatures. And the same may be said of any other descriptions of the Deity that derogate from his *absolute perfection*, which is the necessary foundation of all true religion. Again, that scheme of religion must necessarily be *false*, and ought to be rejected with *detestation*, which *dissolves* or *weakens* the obligations

*and the right of private judgment.* 379

obligations to universal purity, and tends S E R M.  
to licentiousness and vice; which indulges XIV.  
to sensuality, censoriousness, revenge, and  
encourages violence, persecution, &c; be-  
cause virtue is of eternal and unchange-  
able obligation, and the above-mention'd  
and all other vices are unsuitable to hu-  
man nature, and the established order  
of things; and finally, such an evil  
scheme ought to be abhorr'd, because it  
is destructive of the moral rectitude and  
happiness of mankind, which it must be  
the design of all true religion to support  
and advance, and in which the perfec-  
tions of the Deity are most gloriously  
display'd. And the allowing that it is  
mens duty to reject any pretended reve-  
lation, that contradicts the principles of  
natural religion and morality, can be no  
prejudice to the cause of *Christianity*,  
nor hinder its being acknowledg'd and  
reverenc'd by considerate and impartial  
minds. If it could, I own that this  
would be an *insuperable objection* against  
the Christian institution. But its doctrines  
are perfectly consistent and rational, and  
its precepts most wise, just, and good.

SERM. It gives us the noblest ideas of God,  
 XIV. recommends the most strict and universal  
 virtue, and enforces the practice of it by  
 the worthiest and strongest motives; and  
 is excellently adapted to promote private  
 perfection and happiness, and the order,  
 peace, and well being of societies. It  
 will therefore stand the test of the exact-  
 est judgment, and bear the most *severe*  
 and *critical*, provided it be likewise an  
*honest* and *impartial* examination. Nay,  
 the more thoroughly it is consider'd and  
 enquir'd into by the light of uncorrupted  
 reason, the more its morals are compar'd  
 with the most perfect systems of *philoso-*  
*phy*, or with the morals of other *real*, or  
*pretended* revelations; the more will it  
 shine and be distinguish'd for its excel-  
 lence, as an institution of all others most  
 perfective of true goodness, most worthy  
 of God, and useful to mankind.

It can't be thought after this, that, by  
 what has been said, I intend to insinuate  
 that all religions are *equal*, and that 'tis  
 indifferent whether a man chooses the  
*true* religion or a *false* one: For our sen-  
 timents of things, or giving the pre-  
 ference



*and the right of private judgment.* 381

ference to one thing above another, will SERM.  
not alter their *real nature*. Truth will XIV.  
still be truth, and falshood falshood, ~~~~~  
whatever mens judgments and determinations are. The true religion will be  
worthy to be *receiv'd*, tho' it should happen to be *universally rejected*; and an  
evil scheme of religion to be *rejected*, tho' it should be *universally receiv'd*. And  
tho' religion must be a *voluntary* thing, and a matter of *choice*; it is however  
our duty, in order to the making this choice, to be *diligent* and *impartial* in our  
enquiries. For the great author of our nature hath endued it with such faculties,  
as are *proper* to distinguish betwixt truth and error, and appear to have been  
given us for this very purpose. There is also a fix'd and certain *standard* of truth  
in the reason of things, which, in all cases of importance, and necessary influence  
upon our happiness, is sufficiently clear and explicit to *well-dispos'd* minds. If  
therefore we indulge to a lazy indolence, and suffer our *judgment*, and consequently  
our *choice*, thro' prejudice and vicious affections to be abused and perverted, we  
are

SERM. are justly liable to blame and punishment.

XIV. And again, tho' we may with safety reject a religion that is unreasonable, that patronizes vice, and is dishonourable to Almighty God; yet it must be allow'd, that in order to our being able to judge whether it deserves that character or no, we must *carefully* and *calmly* examine it. And, consequently, if for want of due enquiry, occasion'd by a prejudice in favour of our vices, by a regard to worldly interest, or by any other evil principle, we reject the true religion under the notion of falshood, our *believing* that we *may* and *ought* thus to reject it will not excuse us. For so far as our not knowing our duty is *voluntary*, and springs from the *non-improvement* of those capacities and advantages for better information, which God, in his providence, has conferr'd upon us; so far as it arises from the want of an *honest unprejudiced* mind, and of exercising that *care* and *diligence* in our enquiries, which may justly be expected from *rational* and *moral* agents; so far as our not seeing what it *becomes* us to see is not owing to a *weak* and *insufficient* light,

*and the right of private judgment.* 383

light, but to *listlessness* and *indifference*, SERM.  
and the influence of *ungovern'd appetites*; XIV.  
we are, in the sight of God, chargeable  
with *wickedness* and *insincerity*, and, con-  
sequently, liable to the effects of his dis-  
pleasure.

3dly, We should learn, from *Joshua's* ex-  
ample, to be faithful to the cause of God,  
and the interest of religion and virtue,  
even in times of most *general* corruption  
and depravity. He bravely resolv'd to  
adhere to the worship of the true God,  
tho' the whole body of the *Israelites* should  
revolt to Idolatry; *as for me and my house,*  
*we will serve the LORD.* And the same  
ought to be the conduct of every reason-  
able man, viz. *inflexibly* to pursue what  
he is convinc'd to be his duty, whatever  
the practice of *others* may be, and what-  
ever they may *think*, or *say* of him. Sin-  
gularity, in things indifferent, may gene-  
rally perhaps be an argument of *weakness*  
and *folly*, or of unbecoming *stiffness* and  
*obstinacy*; but men have carried the argu-  
ment much too far, when they have paid  
so great a compliment to *custom*, as to urge  
it against the practice of *virtue itself*. For  
the



S E R M. the obligations of virtue are upon no considerations whatsoever to be dispens'd with, much less for a piece of *foolish fawning complaisance*; and a man of reason would never consent to do a thing that was *really* dishonourable, for the sake of avoiding *undeserv'd* reproach.

Indeed if virtue and vice were merely *arbitrary*, and had no difference in the nature of things, 'twould be unreasonable to be *singular* in what is now call'd virtue, when what is call'd vice came in *fashion*, and had the *character* and *reputation* of virtue: Nay farther, one would comply in things *lawful*, with the general prevailing humour of mankind, rather than look *odd* and *particular*, tho it was somewhat contrary to one's own inclination. But what man in his senses would consent to corrupt and dishonour his nature, and make himself miserable, only because others did the like? Is a mortal distemper the less cautiously avoided because 'tis *epidemical*? Are not the obligations we are under to the great author of our being, to the law of our reasonable nature, and to preserve our integrity,  
of

*and the right of private judgment.* 385

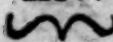
of the *first* importance? Does not the SERM.  
*rectitude* and *happiness* of the moral world XIV.

necessarily depend upon fulfilling those obligations? And is it not then our wisdom to be inflexible in this cause, tho' all men should *desert* and *reproach* us? Or shall we sacrifice this, which is the highest interest of human nature, to the passions, prejudices, and wickedness of an *untinking, deluded, and degenerate* world?

Again, to dare to be *singularly good* is an argument of great resolution and strength of mind, and of a confirm'd and establish'd virtue: For such must that virtue be, which repels the contagion of *ill examples*, and flags not at *reproaches* and *ill treatment*. And I doubt not, but such a character appears *brave* and *heroic* in the history of *Joshua*, or of any other persons in *former* ages, even to those, who, in very corrupt times, are induc'd by the force of custom, or to justify their own practice, to censure and exclaim against it as precise and enthusiastical: which shews, that their objection is not so much against the *thing itself*, as against the *odium* and *scandal* that may attend it.

C c

But

SERM. But surely we may be sufficiently fortified in this respect by considering, that  
 XIV.  while we thus conduct ourselves, we act suitably to the dignity of our reasonable frame, and conform to the example of the supreme being, whose goodness is *constant* and *invariable*; and that such a *steady integrity* will render us approv'd of by this most excellent being, and be recompens'd, hereafter, with everlasting honour and happiness.

I shall conclude all with observing, that the design of *Joshua*, to use his utmost credit and influence with his more *immediate dependants*, for the support and maintenance of *religion*, was truly *noble* and *generous*; and what it will be highly for the *honour* of every one of us to imitate. For it won't bear a serious dispute, which is the most *amiable* character, which the most *useful* member of society, which the *best* parent, and head of a family; he that endeavours to instruct those under his care in *just* and *worthy* notions of God, and leads 'em on to virtue by an *exemplary* behaviour; or another, with the same natural accomplishments,



*and the right of private judgment.* 387

plishments, or acquir'd excellencies, and S E R M.  
of the same rank and situation in the XIV.  
world, who leaves his children and ser-  
vants to the *full swing* of their licentious  
appetites, is not at all concern'd about  
cultivating and improving in their minds  
sentiments of *piety*, and a regard to *good*  
*morals*, or, which is much worse, first *de-*  
*bauches*, and then *hardens* them in wicked-  
ness, by his own *irregular* life.



**Cc 2** **SERMON**

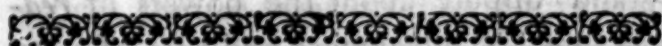


( 389 )



## SERMON XV.

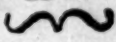
The evidence of a future state, on  
the principles of reason and re-  
velation, distinctly considered.



2 TIM. i. 10.

— *Who hath abolished death, and  
hath brought life and immorta-  
lity to light through the gos-  
pel.*



**I** T is observable in almost **SERM.**  
all controversies, whether of **XV.**  
greater or lesser importance,   
that both sides are apt to run  
into extremes, in the heat of their opposi-  
tion to each other. Men are seldom in-



# 390 *The evidence of a future state*

SERM. clind to consider the principles of their  
 XV. adversaries as of a *mixt* nature, partly  
 right and partly wrong (which yet is  
 very often the case) but seem rather to  
 think, that they ought to keep at the  
 greatest *distance* from them that is pos-  
 sible, and that all *concessions* are dishonour-  
 able, and a betraying the cause of truth.  
 I might illustrate this by a variety of in-  
 stances, but it will be more to my pre-  
 sent purpose to confine myself to one of  
 the most considerable, and that is, the  
 grand dispute about the powers of *rea-  
 son*, and the advantages and uses of *reve-  
 lation*.

On the one hand reason is magnify'd as  
 a plain, distinct, and sufficient rule in *all*  
 circumstances; and a particular exter-  
 nal revelation, to fix and explain the  
 principles and obligations of morality, is  
 represented as absolutely *needless*, and,  
 consequently, unbecoming the infinite  
 wisdom of God, who can do nothing *in  
 vain*. On the other, revelation is not  
 only describ'd as expedient and useful in  
*certain* circumstances, but strictly *neces-  
 sary*; and reason as a blind erroneous  
 guide,

guide, that is incapable *in itself* to direct mankind to the true knowledge of God, or give them just notions of their duty and happiness. Again, the advocates for the *strength* and *perfection* of natural reason are apt to talk of it, not only as affording clear and strong evidence of a future state of rewards and punishments *in general*, but even of a state of *immortality*; and that, therefore, we have very little, if any, advantage from *revelation*, with respect to this great and important article, beyond what we may receive from that *original light*, which is implanted in every man's mind. On the contrary, some defenders of revelation imagine, that nothing of this can be allow'd without diminishing its authority and excellence; and that reason is not only dark and confus'd with respect to the soul's *immortality*, but gives no probability of *any future state*. Both these, in my judgment, carry the matter *beyond* the truth; and would, perhaps, have fix'd in some *middle* opinion, if their thoughts had been intirely *disinterested*, and they had not had in view the maintaining and supporting

S E R M.  
XV.

392 *The evidence of a future state*

SERM. 2 *a particular scheme.* For let reason be,

XV. *in itself, and if rightly exercis'd, ever so*

*sufficient to instruct mankind in religion and good morals, a revelation will be nevertheless desiræable and beneficial, when it is actually corrupted and darkned, and the world is overrun with ignorance and superstition. In like manner, it can be of no possible disservice to the cause of Christianity, to suppose that reason might have discover'd a future state, any more than to allow that it has reviv'd the knowledge of other natural truths, which, tho' founded in reason, and capable of being known by it, were, however, in a great measure obliterated and lost. Besides it is generally thought, in most other cases, to be one of the chief excellencies of revelation, that its most essential and important doctrines are agreeable to what the light of reason itself teaches. And shall the same thing be deem'd a disparagement to it in this particular instance? Let the belief of a future state be a dictate of nature, revelation will be still highly serviceable to mankind, by removing all uncertainty and confusion in their*



their reasonings about it, and rectifying SERM.  
*weak and superstitious* notions, dishonour- XV.  
 able to God, and hurtful to solid virtue;  
 by greatly increasing, and adding to the  
 probability *of a future existence in gene-*  
*ral,* and giving particular assurances of a  
 happy *immortality,* which to reason is  
 obscure and doubtful at best, if at all pro-  
 bable. I shall only add, that by denying  
 there is any foundation in reason for the  
 belief of a future state, we take away,  
 from those who disown revelation, one  
 of the strongest motives to a virtuous  
 practice; which is, indeed, no direct  
 proof that the principle itself is *wrong,*  
 but may justly incline us to *suspect* it;  
 or, at least, should make us proceed with  
*deliberation and caution,* before we ven-  
 ture to determine in a matter of so  
 great consequence, and not suffer us to  
 be *hasty* in forming a conclusion, that  
 may be dangerous to religion, and the  
 happiness of the world. To set this  
 matter in a clear and full light, I shall  
 do these two things.

I. Con-

394 *The evidence of a future state*

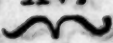
SERM.

XV.

I. Consider what evidence *natural reason* affords of a future state. And,

II. Shew the great advantage we receive from *Christianity*, with respect to this important principle; by which it will appear, that notwithstanding the discoveries which reason may make, and the intimations we find of it in the writings of the *Old Testament*, it is reveal'd in a so much *plainer* and *stronger* manner, that it may, with great propriety, be said to be *brought to light through the Gospel*.

I. I am to consider what kind of evidences there are of a future state from *reason*. And, in general, we can pretend to nothing more than *probability*; and when this is all that the nature of the case will admit of, every thinking man will be determin'd by it in *religion* as well as in the *common affairs* of life; and it must be unreasonable, to the last degree, to insist on *demonstration* and *strict certainty*. The next point to be settled is, what must pass for *probability*; which is the  
3 more

more necessary to be considered, because S E R M.  
 men's not fixing the true nature of it, XV.  
 and blending proofs of a different kind,   
 partly *probable* and partly *demonstrative*,  
 even where *demonstration* can't justly be  
 expected, seems to have occasion'd all the  
 obscurity and confusion in their specula-  
 tions on this subject.

The chief ground of all our arguings  
 for a future state are the *moral* perfec-  
 tions of God ; and these are generally  
 suppos'd to be *certain* principles, that rea-  
 son can demonstrate. Now if this be  
 allow'd, I am not at all oblig'd, when  
 I am only forming a *probable* conclusion,  
 to shew that any particular principle is  
*necessarily inferr'd* from these perfections,  
 because then it will not be barely *probable*,  
 but *certainly true* ; nor that the contrary  
 is *absolutely inconsistent* with them, for if  
 so, it will not be *probably*, but *certain-  
 ly* false. All that I am concern'd to  
 prove is, that what I maintain is *most*  
*agreeable* to the ideas of the divine wisdom  
 and goodness ; and this must be allow'd  
 to be *probable* evidence, tho' I can't re-  
 duce the other opinion to a *direct absur-*  
*dity*,



396 *The evidence of a future state*

SERM. *duty*, or else *probability* will be the same  
 XV. with *demonstration*. Again, in our reason-  
 ings about probability, we must judge up-  
 on what *appears* to us, and not suspend  
 our belief because we don't know *all the*  
*circumstances* of things, or *all the ends* that  
 an infinitely perfect being may have in  
 view. For *probabilities* subsist in their  
 full force, and will influence the conduct  
 of every wise and considerate man, not-  
 withstanding *possibilities* to the contrary.  
 And there must be allow'd to be a great  
 probability in the argument before us  
 if the notion of a future state be shewn  
 to be most agreeable to the *constitution* of  
 man, to the *moral attributes* of God his  
 supreme governour, and the *present con-*  
*dition* and *circumstances* of human nature.  
 This I shall briefly examine. And,

1<sup>st</sup>. If we consider the nature of man-  
 kind, we shall find that they are *rea-*  
*sonable* beings, capable of discerning  
 the difference between good and evil,  
 of understanding that particular law,  
 whatever it be, by which they are to be  
 govern'd, and the weight and import-  
 ance of the several motives which urge

to the observation of it; that they are SERM.  
likewise *voluntary* agents, who are nei- XV.  
ther by their internal frame, nor by any  
foreign influence, necessarily determin'd  
to virtue or vice; and consequently *moral*  
and *accountable*, capable of being govern'd  
by laws, and *rewarded* or *punish'd* for  
their behaviour.

The next thing to be consider'd then  
is, whether God, their supreme gover-  
nor, has actually given them *a law*, by  
which to direct and regulate their con-  
duct. And, in general, it is highly pro-  
bable that there must be some law of *in-*  
*telligent* natures, as there are in the *ani-*  
*mal* and *material* world. For doubtless  
the great creator design'd them for some  
*end*, as he did, evidently, the various  
systems of insensible matter; otherwise,  
the most perfect parts of the creation are  
the most useless and insignificant. Now  
no creature can answer an *end* but by  
*means* adapted to it, which are the *law*  
of its nature. So that some *peculiar laws*  
are as necessary to be suppos'd for *rational*  
*self-determining* beings, as the *laws of mo-*  
*tion* in the *material* world. And the dif-  
ference

# 398 *The evidence of a future state*

SERM. ference only lies here, that whereas mat-  
 XV. ter is govern'd by *necessary* laws, and  
 necessarily determin'd to its effects; ra-  
 tional and free beings are capable of di-  
 recting their own conduct, either in *con-*  
*formity*, or *opposition*, to the law of their  
 nature; which (as I observ'd before) ren-  
 ders them *accountable* for their behaviour,  
 and proper subjects of *reward* or *punish-*  
*ment*.

The general law which men are un-  
 der is in short this; to do whatever is  
 suitable to their *intelligent nature*, agree-  
 able to the *relations* in which they are  
 plac'd, and to their *rank* and *station* in the  
 world, and what will best answer the *end*  
 of their being, so far as it respects *them-*  
*selves*, or the *whole community* of *mankind*  
 of which they are members; and, con-  
 sequently, to subject all the inferior ap-  
 petites and passions to the conduct of rea-  
 son, which is the *noblest* and *most perfect*  
 principle, to do nothing but what *becomes*  
 the *dignity* of their frame, nothing that  
 will *dishonour* and *debase* it, to practise  
*reverence*, *love*, *submission*, and *gratitude* to  
 God, and imitate his moral character by  
 the



the exercise of *justice, meekness, peaceable-* SERM.  
*ness, universal benevolence, fidelity,* and all XV.  
 other *social* virtues, on which the order  
 and happiness of the world depends. And  
 this I call a law which God has given to  
 mankind, because whatever appears to be  
 a *rule*, arising from the established con-  
 stitution of things, with reference to the  
 actions of the creature, can be no other  
 than a *law* in the design of the creator.  
 Let us now proceed to inquire in the

2d place, Whether it be not most rea-  
 sonable to suppose, that God, as the *wise*  
 governour of mankind, will reward or pu-  
 nish their behaviour, in obeying or dis-  
 obeying the law of their trial. And, in  
 general, to imagine that he takes *no notice*  
 of the conduct of his creatures, and is  
 determin'd to make *no difference* at all be-  
 tween the virtuous and the vicious, repre-  
 sents him as having but little regard to  
 the *order* and *harmony*, or even to the *hap-*  
*piness* of the rational world; and seems  
 very *unsuitable* to his wisdom and good-  
 ness, in the character both of their *fa-*  
*ther* and *governour*. And if he makes *any*  
 difference, which all our notions of him  
 lead

400 *The evidence of a future state*

SERMON. lead us to expect, the same reasons must

XV. induce him to do it in *every* instance. For if it be not fit to reward virtue and punish vice in *particulars*, and consequently, proportionably, in *every particular*, it can hardly be a point of wisdom and goodness upon *the whole*. And from hence it undeniably follows, that no virtuous man can, upon the whole, have *less happiness* than one that is vitious; for in this case, virtue would, in effect, be *punish'd*, and vice rewarded.

But to give this argument its full strength, it may be proper briefly to state the *true foundation* of the divine rewards and punishments. The rewards, bestowed by the great Creator on his creatures, are not the result of any proper *merit* in them; nor his punishments the effect of *passion* in himself. Punishments I therefore suppose to have, chiefly, a *medicinal* design, in order to correct the disorders of mankind, and to have their foundation in the *wisdom* of the great governour of the world, because they are proper to check the growth of vice, and maintain the authority of the divine laws and government;

ment; and rewards to be founded in his SERM.  
*wisdom and infinite benevolence* towards his XV.  
 creatures, which inclines him to commu-  
 nicate happiness to all, who are *rightly*  
 dispos'd and qualify'd for it. The sum  
 of the argument then will stand thus.  
 The design of God, in all his dealings  
 with men, is to promote their *happiness*.  
 He has given them laws, the observation  
 of which has not only a *certain* tendency  
 to their happiness, but is *necessary* in or-  
 der to it—. It is therefore reasonable to  
 be suppos'd, that he will take the most  
 effectual methods to secure the *general*  
*purpose* he has in view, which is the *good*  
 of his creatures. — This can't be ob-  
 tained without a *conformity* to the laws  
 which he has given them. — These laws  
 will not *probably* be obey'd, unless they  
 are inforc'd by the sanction of *suitable re-*  
*wards and punishments*. — And there-  
 fore the wisdom of his government seems  
 to require that he should make use of  
 these, since they are the *most proper* means  
 to answer his end. So that *rewards and*  
*punishments* appear to have the same rea-  
 son and foundation with *government itself*,



402 *The evidence of a future state*

SERM. viz. to prevent that *moral evil*, which all  
 XV. good laws are design'd to restrain, and  
 which is directly *opposite* to, and *incon-*  
*sistent* with, the supreme happiness of  
 mankind. To this let me add, that in  
 order to serve these wise purposes, the  
 rewards and punishments must be such,  
 as, it may reasonably be expected, will  
*support* virtue in the present imperfect and  
 corrupt state of human nature, and *coun-*  
*terballance*, in some proportion, the in-  
 fluence of animal passions, and the weight  
 of worldly temptations. The only point  
 therefore that remains to be deter-  
 min'd is,

3dly, Whether all this, which, it has  
 been shewn, may justly be expected from  
 the wise governour of the world, is actu-  
 ally done *in the present life*. And the con-  
 trary is in a manner self-evident, and scarce  
 needs illustration. For not to mention  
 what is obvious to the common sense of  
 mankind, that there are, and have been  
 in all ages, multitudes of *virtuous* persons,  
 who have enjoy'd less happiness in this life  
 than *the most vicious*, whose wickedness  
 has not only depriv'd their own minds,  
 but

but been extremely injurious to the order<sup>S E R M.</sup>  
and peace of society (which if there be <sup>XV.</sup>  
a foundation for the rewards and punish-  
ments at all, as has been already prov'd,  
ought not to happen in *any one* instance)  
not to insist longer on this I say, if we  
take the present state of the world as it is  
upon *the whole*, it has not *one mark* of a  
state of equal and impartial *retribution*,  
but every thing that might fairly be ex-  
pected in a state of *trial*.

For here good and evil are *indifferently*  
dispens'd; and there is *one event* to the  
just and the unjust, without any *particu-*  
*lar*, or, at least, *frequent* interposition, to  
vindicate the righteous man's cause, or  
punish his wicked oppressor. Men of  
*distinguish'd* vice are high in honour, and  
possess the largest affluence of worldly  
riches and grandeur, and attain it, often-  
times, by *treachery*, *oppression*, *perjury*, and  
other *base* and *unrighteous* methods; while  
persons of *singular* and *unblemish'd* virtue  
are loaded with a heavy weight of cares,  
and abandon'd to poverty and contempt.  
Nay they are sometimes despis'd, robb'd of  
the esteem of their fellow creatures; de-

S E R M. priv'd of the necessities and conveniencies

XV. of life, abus'd and persecuted, even for  
 their *goodness*.—— And do these righteous

men seem to have receiv'd their re-  
 ward?—— That reward, which is re-

serv'd for them by a God of *infinite bene-*  
*volence* and *mercy*.—— Or that reward,

which the *allwise* governour of the world  
 is determin'd to confer, for the *encourage-*  
*ment* and *support* of virtue?—— On the

contrary, can we suppose the affluence of  
 prosperity, the height of honour, the ease

and plenty which the wicked enjoy,  
 are design'd as *penal evils*, to deter others

from the practice of vice?—— Can that be  
 call'd a state of *reward* for virtuous men,

which they groan under as an incum-  
 brance, and from which they earnestly

desire to be enlarg'd into a more free and  
 active life?—— Or can it be deem'd a

*proper punishment* for those, who have no  
 notion of happiness above it, and there-

fore center all their hopes and desires in  
 it?

If it be said, that there is a sufficient  
 distinction made between good and bad

men, by the *natural good and evil conse-*  
*quences*



quences of virtue and vice : I answer, that, SERM.  
XV.  
in innumerable cases, these natural consequences are *obstructed*, or *evaded*, and in these there is properly *no reward or punishment at all*. In others they are far from being *equivalent* to the outward advantages the sinner enjoys, or the accidental disadvantages the good man labours under ; and in all such instances, *virtue* may upon the whole be said to *suffer*, and *wickedness* to be *triumphant*. And considering in how great a degree, the difference that there really is between good and bad men, with respect to happiness and misery, springs from *the belief of a future state* ; how frequently it happens, that there is no reward or punishment *seen*, much less a *full and equal* retribution ; and that the *natural good and evil consequences* of virtue and vice are neither so *remarkable* in themselves, nor so *universal*, nor so *certain*, as, it may reasonably be expected, will *support* a *steady* inflexible integrity under discouragement and oppression, and *counterballance* the strong allurements of worldly honour and pleasure ; upon all these ac-

SERMONS, I say, we must either conclude,

XV. that there will be a state of more *impartial* retribution hereafter, or else, which I have shewn to be highly improbable, that God does not concern himself to make *any* difference between the righteous and the wicked, or at least not so *universally* or in such a *degree*, as to promote the grand design of rewards and punishments, maintaining and enforcing the practice of virtue, and giving a check to corruption and *moral* disorder \*.

We may add, to strengthen the *probability* of a future state from the *wisdom*

\* I know but of one thing more, that can invalidate any part of the argument contain'd in this discourse, and that is, that 'tis *unnecessary* to assert a state of rewards for good men after death; because if we allow the future punishment of the wicked, that *alone* will make a *sufficient distinction* between them, and answer all the ends of the divine government. — But to this scheme there seems to be an *insuperable* objection, *viz.* that it supposes the *several* degrees of virtue to be *equally* rewarded, or rather *none* of them rewarded; nay, that those which are most *difficult*, attended with the *fewest* pleasures, and the *greatest* inconveniences, and are, withal, of *extraordinary* service to mankind, receive the *least* reward, *i. e.* in truth, are *discourag'd* instead of being distinguish'd and honour'd. And whether it be possible to reconcile this to the ideas of *supreme wisdom and goodness*, or indeed to the *common principles of equity*, I leave to the judgment of all impartial inquirers.

and

and *goodness* of God our supreme gover-S E R M.  
nour, the *moral* and *accountable* nature of XV.  
man, the *confusion* and *disorder* and *promiscuous* distribution of good and evil in  
the present life, that it agrees, vastly bet-  
ter than the contrary supposition, with  
our general idea of the *excellency* of hu-  
man nature, and the *greatness* and *extent*  
of its faculties. For upon taking an  
impartial survey of human life, under  
its present embarrassments and difficul-  
ties, can we really imagine that it is  
the *whole* of our being, the *only* state we  
are designed for? Can we reconcile our  
minds to the thought, that man, who is  
indu'd with such *noble* powers, and capa-  
ble of such *vast* improvements, was in-  
tended by the great Creator to be con-  
fined to this *narrow* and *imperfect* scene  
of action? Does it seem agreeable to our  
notions of the infinite goodness of the  
Deity, to suppose that he was made for  
no *higher end*, than to struggle and labour,  
for a short space, under the inconveni-  
encies and miseries of this uncertain and  
troublesome world, and then to lose his  
existence. On the contrary, is he not,  
considered in this view, one of the most



408 *The evidence of a future state*

SER M. *unaccountable* parts of the creation ; form'd

XV. with larger expectations and prospects than  
 ~~~~~ other animals are capable of, only to *dis-*  
quiet and *torment* him? Does he appear
 with that *honour* which is suitable to his
 character, as a being possess'd of such *super-*
rior qualities, and made after the *image of*
God ? No: but as an *insignificant diminutive*
creature, of very little consequence in
 the universe ; a *mystery* in the course of
 providence, that it will ever confound and
 puzzle his reason to explain. Whereas, if
 we suppose that there is a state of much
 higher perfection, for which human na-
 ture is design'd, it will appear like itself,
truly great and excellent. And if from the
nature of things we may, as doubtless we
 may with *some* probability, guess at the *ori-*
ginal scheme of the Creator in forming
 them ; the *active* and *improveable* nature of
 the mind of man, which is so cramp'd and
 limited in its operations in the *present* state,
 speaks it to be intended for *another life*
 where its faculties will be enlarged ; and
 it will be employ'd in such exercises, and
 enjoy such pleasures, as are suited to its *im-*
portance and *dignity*. Having laid be-
 fore you, briefly, some of the *natural*
 evidences

evidences of a future state : I proceed to SERM.
shew, XV.

2dly, The advantages we receive from *Christianity*, with respect to this important principle; by which it will appear, that notwithstanding the discoveries *reason* may make, and the intimations we find of it in the writings of the *Old Testament*, it is reveal'd in a so much *plainer* and *stronger* manner, that it may, with a great propriety, be said to be *brought to light thro' the gospel*. Suffer me just to premise, that the assurances, which the Christian religion gives of a future life, are a strong presumption that our *natural reasonings* about it are *just* and *conclusive*. For as it appears in fact, that God is determined to dispense the rewards and punishments of virtue and vice hereafter, we may be assured, that this is *most agreeable* to the wisdom, goodness, and justice of his government; and consequently all our arguments for it, from his absolute perfection, and the consideration of him as the wise and righteous governour of mankind, from the powers of human nature, and the present scene of things, are hereby

410 *The evidence of a future state*

SERM. corroborated and confirm'd; and shewn not

XV. to be the wild suggestions of *fancy* and *enthusiasm*, but the sober dictates of *right reason*. However the advantages we receive by Christianity are still very *considerable*, and prove it in this respect, as well as others, to be of the greatest use and benefit to mankind. For

1st, By the Christian revelation we have a much stronger probability of a *future state in general*, than we could have by mere unassisted reason. The *natural probability* is exactly the same, as it would have been if there had been no revelation; and with this is join'd *another proof* of a different kind, as *strong* as the evidence we have for the truth of Christianity. These two proofs are not at all *inconsistent*; but the latter removes all the *uncertainty* that might attend the former, and greatly increases the evidence upon *the whole*; like two credible testimonies to the same fact, which *mutually* strengthen and confirm each other. The testimony of *one* honest and capable witness, to the truth of a thing that fell within his own observation, may be thought *sufficient*; but the addition

tion of *one* or *more* witnesses, of equal capacity and integrity, must render the probability more *full* and *unexceptionable*.

S E R M.

XV.

Again, Christianity assures us of the *resurrection* of the body, (divested of all gross and animal principles, and in a state of glory and incorruption) to be a means of pleasure and happiness to the mind, which is a point that *reason* was absolutely in the dark about; and has given us *an instance in kind*, a glorious and uncontestable *specimen* of a resurrection and future life, in the resurrection of Christ. Then it not only establishes the *general notion* of a future existence, but asserts, in the strongest terms, the soul's *immortality* and an *eternal* reward for the righteous, concerning which, tho' of the utmost consequence to the comfort of mens minds, and the cause of virtue, the dictates of reason are at best *imperfect* and *confus'd*. And tho' the *Jews* were favoured with a revelation from heaven, and therefore among them, one might justly expect clearer and fuller discoveries of *eternal life*; yet notwithstanding this, the law of *Moses* has nothing in it of this kind, but is in-

412 *The evidence of a future state*

SERM. forced only by general assurances of the
 XV. divine favour, and promises of *temporal*
 rewards; and there are very *sparing* intimations of a future *immortality*, even in the writings of the Prophets.

Add to all this, that the reward, which the Gospel proposes, is of the *noblest* kind, honourable to God, and worthy the excellent powers and capacities of human nature. It consists, under the continual influence of the divine presence and favour, in the perfection of *reason* and *purity*; is *an inheritance undefiled*, into which nothing of vice or misery shall enter; a state where *charity never faileth*, and, consequently, of eternal harmony and peace, and the most exalted social happiness; in which the *whole* human nature shall shine in its highest lustre and dignity, the spiritual part being compleatly *refin'd*, and fitted for the *sublimest* employments and pleasures, and the body so *adapted* to it, that instead of *cramping* the rational life, it shall rather *assist* its most enlarged operations.

I shall conclude all with this single remark, that if there are any here present,

sent, who are prejudic'd against the *Chris-* S E R M.
tian revelation, on account of the clear XV.
discoveries it makes of a future state of
rewards and punishments, they must be
convinc'd, that they can reap but little
advantage by rejecting *Christianity*, be-
cause the thing in general, how terrible
soever it may appear, is a principle *the*
light of reason dictates. Let it be allow'd,
that the evidence for it amounts to no
more than a good degree of *probability*,
it ought however to determine the prac-
tice of every rational man.—For what
but *probability* is the chief spring of hu-
man actions? — Do not *credible* testi-
mony, probable opinions and prospects,
nay frequently *suspensions* and *remote* con-
sequences and conjectures, influence all
the affairs of the world; and direct mens
conduct in cases of the last importance
to *themselves*, their *families*, and *civil soci-*
ety? — It ought, therefore, undoubtedly
to decide in matters of religion, which
is the most momentous of all our in-
terests: And a man, in the opinion of
every impartial spectator, would behave
to the highest pitch of extravagance,

SERM. who should act *against* probability, as he
 XV. must do if he is not *determin'd* by it,
 when an eternity of happiness is depend-
 ing. So that he who gives himself up to
 the gratification of irregular appetites,
 and a course of vice and impurity, can
 never be secure, even tho' he destroys the
 authority of the *Christian revelation*, un-
 less he can also extinguish his *reason*,
 erase out of his mind all notions of a
Deity and a *Providence*, and, consequently,
 subvert the principles of *natural religion*
 likewise.

I have argu'd only upon the *supposition*
 that there are such persons, because to
 take it for *granted* that there are really
 any, who are acted by this vile principle,
 and have such a degenerate and mon-
 strous turn of mind, would be the greatest
affront I could offer to this audience.
 For to say that a man is *prejudic'd* a-
 gainst what is the truest exultation and
 happiness of his nature, is, in effect, to
 assert, that all remains of reason, all wise
 and good impressions, are totally lost and
 obliterated in him. He that can write
 to die like a *brute*, can't have the *spirit* of

a man; and there is no *happiness*, no *virtue*. SERM. XV.
laine, but we may justly suppose him ca-
 pable of. Besides, what do his notions
 tend to? — Do they raise the value of
 human nature, or improve its *happiness*?
 — Do they contribute to the regularity
 and order of *private life*, or the peace
 and welfare of *society*? — Will they
 make him at all more *useful* in the
 world, a more *faithful* friend, *tender*
 husband, *affectionate* and *careful* father,
 or more *industrious* and *honest* in his busi-
 ness? Quite the reverse of all this. —
 They *degrade* and *vilify* human nature;
 — raise none but *gloomy* and *horrid* ideas
 in a considerate mind; — and lead to
licentiousness and *disorder*. Let us there-
 fore thankfully cherish the glorious hopes,
 which the gospel affords, of *an immortal*
existence, in which we shall enjoy the per-
 fection of honour and happiness. Let us
 look on this state only as *preparatory* to
 our future more sublime and blissful life;
 and train ourselves up for it by cultiva-
 ting our reason, and the practice of uni-
 versal righteousness and virtue. I shall
 leave with you, to this purpose, the words
 of

416 *The evidence of a future state, &c.*

SERM. of St. John, Beloved, now are we the sons

XV. of God, and it doth not yet appear what

¹ John iii. we shall be : But we know, that when he

^{2.} shall appear, we shall be like him ; for

we shall see him as he is. And every man

who hath this hope in him, purifieth him-

self, even as he is pure.

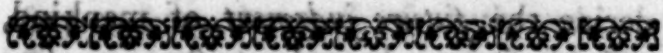


SERMON



SERMON XVI.

The nature, folly, and danger of
scoffing at religion.



2 P E T. iii. 3.

*Knowing this first, that there shall
come in the last days scoffers,
walking after their own lusts.*



Discourse on this subject can
need no apology with any one
that knows the world, and
has observed what open at-
tempts have been made (and conducted
sometimes with a great deal of art and
subtilty) not only to disgrace and under-
mine revelation, but natural religion itself;

E c

and

S E R M O N
XVI.

418 *The nature, folly, and danger*

SERM. and propagate such *base, unworthy*, and
 XVI. *groveling* sentiments of human nature, as
 have a direct tendency to root out of
 mens minds every principle of honour
 and ingenuity, and destroy the very foun-
 dation of all good morals. Some there
 are, even among our selves, who endea-
 vour to *palliate* and *soften* the vilest enor-
 mities, resolve the whole obligation of
 morality into *political contrivance*, and,
 with the scoffers mention'd by St. Peter,
 deride the *future judgment* of mankind,
 a state of rewards and punishments after
 death, as an *idle, romantic, visionary* scene,
 invented for the greater security of civil
 government, and supported by enthu-
 siasm; and thus would fain banter us
 out of the two highest privileges of our
 reasonable nature, our *virtue* and our *im-*
mortality. I speak not these things for
 the sake of declaiming on the *looseness* and
degeneracy of the times, or with a view
 to represent the *present* as more corrupt
 than *former* ages, in almost all of which,
 there have been some profess'd advocates
 for vice and licentiousness; but only to
 shew how necessary it is, that we should
 each

each of us, in our several stations, endeavour to put a stop to the progress of this evil, which seems rather to be prevailing than losing ground amongst us, and has been long complain'd of by all those, who have had a just concern for the honour of human nature, and the happiness of the world. To contribute my part towards it, and not to give *bard names*, or raise an abhorrence of any *particular characters*, farther than it is necessary to serve the cause of truth, was my sincere intention in composing this discourse : In which I shall

I. Consider the nature, folly, and danger of the crime mentioned in the text.

II. Inquire into the causes of it. And,

III. Conclude with some suitable reflections.

I. I am to consider the nature, folly, and danger of the crime mentioned in my text, *scoffing at religion*, than which nothing can be more offensive and shocking to a considerate mind. It must in-

420 *The nature, folly, and danger*

SERM. deed be own'd, that religion has had the
 XVI. misfortune to be monstrously *perverted*
 and *misrepresented*, and that the most ab-
 surd and incredible doctrines, the wildest
 enthusiasm, and even such principles and
 practices as strike at the root of all
 morality, have been urg'd and impos'd
 under that *sacred* and *venerable* name.
 And undoubtedly it must be a laudable
 design, and of great service to mankind,
 to expose these gross corruptions, by
 which the *native* excellency and beauty
 of religion is quite defac'd, and its use-
 fulness intirely destroy'd. However, even
 establish'd and popular superstitions are
 not to be treated with *rudeness* and *scur-*
rility, but *calmly argued* against. For
 there is a decent respect due to the
religion of a country, as well as to its
laws and *manners*; and he, who instead
 of *reasoning* against particular errors,
 takes upon him to *revile*, and treat in a
ludicrous way, what all round him have
 the highest value for, shews himself to
 be an absolute stranger to the com-
 mon rules of civility, — and ought,
 to be *despis'd* for his *insolence*. Besides,
religious

religious prejudices are, of all others, the most stubborn and inveterate; and, therefore, whoever attempts to reform them, if he knows any thing of human nature, will proceed with *discretion* and *gentleness*; and not in a *harsh insulting* method, which must naturally irritate and inflame the passions, and render the prejudices of those whom he opposes yet more incurable. And all judicious inquirers will make a difference between religion as it is *in itself*, and as it has suffer'd by *accidental abuses*. For the former may, in every part of it, be rational, and highly beneficial, tho' the latter should be allow'd to be absurd, unnatural, and hurtful; and, by necessary consequence, it may be an argument of a discerning mind, and both an honourable and useful undertaking, to endeavour to put a stop to the growth of *enthusiasm* and *superstition*, but unworthy a man, or a good member of society, to banter religion.

I am inclin'd to treat such scoffers *decently*, and shall therefore suppose them capable of sober reflection. And taking this for granted, I would desire them to

422 *The nature, folly, and danger*

SERM. ask themselves impartially, whether there

XVI. be any thing in true religion that is *really* ridiculous? To begin with the grand principles of natural religion. Is there any thing *ridiculous* in the belief of a Deity, a supreme, infinite, and intelligent mind, the creator and governor of the universe? Or is it more agreeable to *reason* to suppose, that the whole system of the world, which appears in fact to be subject to innumerable variations, is eternal and necessarily existent? Or that the regular, beautiful, and useful frame of nature, in every part of which there is display'd the most surprizing and curious workmanship, was jumbled together by chance, and not form'd by a wise cause? Is it *absurd* to assert, that he who made the world exercises an universal providence, and directs all the affairs of it; or that the first cause of all things is absolutely perfect, and, in a particular manner, the governor of the rational and moral creation, to whom he has given laws, and whom he has made by nature accountable? And upon allowing his absolute perfection and government of the world, what

what is there *ludicrous* in any of the du-
ties of piety, in a supreme reverence and
love of him, and humble submission to
the wisdom and authority of his provi-
dence, in celebrating his glorious excel-
lencies, adoring his goodness, and ac-
knowledging our constant dependance up-
on him? What is there that has a *ridi-
culous aspect*, or can excite any but *the
laughter of fools*, in justice, temperance,
probity, universal benevolence; in a strict
inflexible integrity, and a disinterested
generous concern for the public wel-
fare? And if in all these most essential
principles and duties of religion there be
nothing *wild* and *extravagant*, nothing
weak and *trifling*, nothing, on the con-
trary, but what is truly *venerable sub-
lime* and *useful*, he that endeavours to
make a jest of them must render him-
self *contemptible*; and gives certain proof
either of the *weakness* of his understand-
ing, or of the *depravity* and *wickedness* of
his heart.

Again, is it at all *unsuitable* to our most
worthy and honourable notions of God
to believe, that when the world was uni-

424 *The nature, folly, and danger*

SERM. universally corrupted; and overrun with ignorance, superstition, and vice, and both
 XVI. the knowledge and practice of the religion of nature were, in a great measure, lost, he would graciously interpose for the good of his creatures, and teach them their duty by an *extraordinary* revelation? Or to assert, that the person, who was commission'd to accomplish this most desirable end, wrought miracles to prove his authority, engage the *attention* of mankind, and counterballance their *prejudices*? Is it in the least *irrational* to suppose, that this revelation has fix'd, with the utmost distinctness, the terms of our acceptance with God, and thereby remov'd *distracting* suspicions, and *superstitious* terrors; and promis'd a *greater* reward, even an *eternity* of happiness, a *greater* reward, I say, for the encouragement of virtue, than could be expected, with any good degree of probability, on the principles of natural reason: Or finally, that besides *the law of nature* reviv'd, it should enjoin two or three *positive* duties (guarding, in the strictest manner possible against all *weak* and
dangerous

dangerous abuses of them) which are evidently calculated to enforce the eternal rules of morality, and a most exact and scrupulous regard to every branch of substantial and useful virtue? SERM. XVI.

It is possible, indeed, by an *unfair representation* to make any thing appear ridiculous, be it ever so rational in itself, or of ever so much importance to the happiness of mankind. The putting *false colours* upon it, nay only the giving it an *odd name*, will have this effect with the thoughtless and inconsiderate part of the world. Thus rigid justice may be call'd *singularity* and *preciseness*;—acts of disinterested benevolence and generosity *romantic heroism*;—and the love of God *enthusiasm*. In like manner the being *immers'd* in water, or eating bread, or drinking wine,—if it be describ'd as an essential part of religion in itself, without a reference to its moral use,—or as a charm, of I know not what mysterious and incomprehensible efficacy,—or as an atonement for an immoral conduct,—may well be reputed *weak* and *childish*. But when the *abuse* is discovered upon an impartial examination,

426 *The nature, folly, and danger*

SERM. amination, and it is clearly seen, that the
 XVI. ridiculer has only diverted himself and
 others with his own *ignorance* or *wilful*
misconstruction; wise and sober men must
 think very meanly of such a practice,
 and be surpriz'd to find it prevail in any
 companies, that have a concern for their
 own *honour*, and profess a regard, I need
 not say to *truth* and *virtue*, but to *com-*
mon sense and *decency*.

Further, the grand principles and du-
 ties of religion are so far from having
 any thing *ridiculous* in them, that they
 are some of the *plainest* and most *obvious*
 dictates of reason, and there are no truths,
 that, when justly represented, sooner ap-
 prove themselves to the unprejudiced
 judgment of mankind; which renders
 the *guilt* of the scoffer much more aggra-
 vated, and his *impertinence* and *folly* more
 insupportable. This is notorious with
 respect to the being and providence of
 God, and the intrinsic excellency and
 immutable authority of the rules of vir-
 tue, which no one can bring himself in
 earnest to oppose, without offering great
 violence to the reason of his mind. And

as to *Christianity* in particular, since it is SERM.
 the noblest improvement of morality and XVI.
 natural religion, and *so far* recommends
 itself; since all its *peculiar* doctrines are
 consistent and credible; since the author
 of this most rational and beneficial scheme
 was a perfect pattern of *innocence*, open,
 generous, and humble, free from every
 appearance of *ambition* and *craft*, and
 gave the most convincing proofs of his
 being sent from God, by numerous and
 unquestionable miracles; *real* miracles,
 above the *known* powers of nature or art;
 nay, probably, above any powers com-
 municated or allow'd to *created* agents;
 miracles *publicly* perform'd, and on *vast*
multitudes at once, and on *sudden emergen-*
cies, where there could be no suspicion of
 a concerted fraud; and, generally, most
useful miracles, which were not mere
 ostentations of the superiour power and
 wisdom, but demonstrated likewise the
 goodness of their author; upon these ac-
 counts, I say, it may justly be asserted,
 with respect to the *Christian revelation* in
 particular, that it deserves the approbation
 of impartial inquirers, or at least to be
 oppos'd with *modesty* and *respect*; and
 that

SERM. that to decide against it *confidently*, and
 XVI. treat it with *rudeness* and *contempt*, notwithstanding all these plausible circumstances, and strong presumptions of its truth and divinity, is *weakness* and *insolence*.

Let me only add, that religion is of the utmost consequence to the comfort of mens minds, the peace of society, and the general good of the world. What, for instance, can be a more *pleasing* reflection, than to consider ourselves, and the whole universe, as under the conduct of a being of unerring wisdom, inflexible justice, and unlimited goodness? On the contrary, if we discard the notion of a Deity and a Providence, we can have none but *dark* and *gloomy* prospect; our happiness or misery being to be determined either by a *blind random chance*, or by *fix'd and irrevocable fate*? Again, what can be more *honourable* to human nature, than the notion of a *future immortal existence*, in which our rational faculties will be *refin'd* and *enlarg'd*; or what stronger motive to the practice of virtue, which has a necessary and inseparable connexion both with *public* and *private*

private and social happiness; or more powerful dissuasive from vice, which tends to the corruption and misery of individuals, and the dissolution and ruin of public communities? And if we suppose that the distinction between virtue and vice is only imaginary, and has no foundation in reason and nature; has not this a most direct tendency to introduce all manner of confusion? Upon this scheme societies would be so far from being happy, that they could scarce subsist: For if the exercise of the social virtues was regarded as a mere matter of private convenience; the greatest strength and security of civil government would be destroy'd. So that whoever sets himself to vilify these important truths, and represent them in a ridiculous light, not only fixes certain reproach and infamy upon himself, by misplacing his ridicule on what has really nothing absurd in it; he not only shews himself to be a slight and careless observer, that never examin'd to the bottom of things; but is, in fact, whatever his intention may be, whether to gratify a trifling humour, display the forwardness of his genius,

430 *The nature, folly, and danger*

SERM. nius, or corrupt the *morals* of the age, an
XVI. enemy to *society* and the *general happiness*
of mankind *.

And as the *guilt* of these scoffers is very great, their *danger* is in proportion. For if the principles of religion should happen to be *true* (and the *vainest* and most *confident* unbeliever won't, surely, pretend to prove that this is *impossible*) he that has so *monstrously* abus'd his reason, that noblest gift of God, as to imploy it against his maker, and all that is amiable and useful in human life, must expect to be treated with the utmost *rigour* and *severity*. Having consider'd, thus largely, the nature, folly, and danger of *scoffing* at religion: I proceed to the

* I would not be understood, by this, to insinuate, that even such persons ought to be punish'd by the civil power. On the contrary, as *these enemies* may be entirely defeated by *reason*, and the mischief they are capable of doing prevented, 'tis my firm belief that *forcible methods* are altogether *unnecessary*, and must, of consequence, be extremely *dangerous*. For the allowing the magistrate to interpose in matters of *opinion*, where there is no *direct* violation of the peace of the society, only for fear of *remote* and *possible* consequences (of which he must be the sole and absolute judge) will lay a foundation for all manner of *violence* and *persecution*.

2d Thing propos'd, which was to in- SERM.
quire into the causes of it. These causes XVI.
are various.

It sometimes springs from a *levity* of mind, which disposes men to treat all subjects *ludicrously*. Instances of this kind must have fallen, more or less, under every one's observation; I mean of persons, who are incapable of *cool* and *sedate* reflection, and so fond of a *jest*, that they can't help giving way to it on the most *solemn* occasions. They are profess'd enemies to all that is grave and manly, and therefore treat *religion*, as well as their *friends*, and those to whom they are under the highest obligations, with the utmost *freedom* and *impertinence*.

Again, bantering religion frequently proceeds from *ignorance* and *superficial inquiry*. 'Tis an excellent remark of a most ingenious author, that "a little philosophy disposes mens minds to *Atheism*." * Because they understand not the works of nature, their admirable composition, and various uses, they grow

* Lord Bacon.

SECT. *profane and sceptical*; and are apt to urge
 XVI. *their own mistakes, arising from the shallowness and confusion of their understandings, as to many defects and blemishes in the constitution of the universe. They have just sense enough to cavil, but not to discern and display the glories of the creation, and the amazing wisdom and goodness of the creator. And it is for want of a right knowledge of human nature, and of the fitness and beauty of actions and characters, that so many attempts have been made to confound virtue and vice, and destroy the obligations of morality.*

But this cause of scoffing is most notorious with respect to *revealed religion*. The *inconsistencies of party-schemes, the dreams of bewildered enthusiasts, the innovations and corruptions of weak, superstitious, and designing men, are blended with the original doctrines of Christianity, in order to render it ridiculous. The frauds, impositions, and persecutions of dishonest, proud, tyrannical priests are objected to the very religion that condemns them; which, upon this account, is all represented as the effect of priestcraft, combin'd*

bin'd with the cunning of *statesmen* and *politicians*, with a view to enslave and impoverish the rest of mankind. Consult the writings of the enemies of Christianity, or join in their conversations, and you will find, that the *shrewdest*, most *popular*, and constant invectives turn upon such topics as these; which evidently proves, that they are not always very *exact* and *careful* in their religious inquiries, that they proceed on *false* principles, and censure what they have no *just* idea of, and are not quite free even from that *prejudice* and *implicit faith*, which they loudly disclaim for themselves, but are so forward to charge upon others.

Sometimes again, it happens, that the *fashion* of the age they live in, or the *general humour* of the company they frequent, makes persons set up for *scoffers*. To give themselves a *genteel* air, and acquire a character for *politeness*, they are induc'd to deride all religion if the genius of their company be so *bold* and *uncensur'd*, or if it be more *moderate*, only revelation. At other times the same effect may be ascrib'd to *vanity*. Men are desirous to dis-

S E R M. *stinguisb* their names; or fond of displaying their *wit*, and talent at *ridicule*.

XVI


Whereas, in truth, there is no *wit* at all in *misrepresenting* things, but rather a strong presumption of *ignorance* and *stupidity*; and when any proceed so far, as to make a jest of God and his providence, to plead for the privilege of dying like brutes, and banter the obligations of virtue, which are a law to all intelligent beings, such a conduct is a certain proof, that reason is, in a great measure, *extinguisb'd*, and the mind lost to all good and generous impressions.

But this leads me to observe, in the last place, that scoffing at religion may, in some persons, proceed from a *direct hatred* of it, occasioned by a prejudice in favour of their vices. This was the case of the *scoffers* mention'd in the text, who are expressly describ'd as *walking after their own lusts*. To this, likewise, our Saviour imputed the ill treatment he met with, from the principal men of the *Jewish* nation. I shall not pretend to determine, that it is, *always*, the cause of infidelity in the present age; because I ~~make~~ make no doubt but

but mens judgments may be *unhappily* per-
verted, even in points of great impor-
tance, where there is, in general, an *ho-*
nest temper and habit of mind. This
however I may safely venture to assert,
that vice and immorality in the practice
is the source of the *stoutest* and most *in-*
vincible prejudices against religion; and
that there is an *immediate connexion* be-
tween a wicked irregular life and *bating*
the truth, nay, *opposing* the truth with
the utmost *bitterness* and *virulence*. Suf-
fer me to pursue this observation a little,
which is of great consequence in *morals*,
and will serve very much to illustrate the
subject before us.

How natural is it for those, who live
as without God in the world, to wish that
there was no such Being, that by destroy-
ing the first principle of all religion, they
may justify the want of it in their prac-
tice. Or if the proofs of his existence are
so evident and uncontestable, as not to be
disputed, much less suppress'd, the next
thing they are inclined to believe is, that
there is no *providence*; and if they can
satisfy themselves in this point, they get

436 *The nature, folly, and danger*

SERMON *mid* of the troublesome notion of an in-
 XVI. *spectator* and *judge* of their actions, and are
 left to follow, *freely*, the bent of their
 licentious inclinations. A principal part
 of God's providential government, if
 there be any such thing, is the govern-
 ment of *moral agents*, which, as it sup-
 poses that they are under a *law*, supposes
 likewise that they are *accountable* beings,
 and will be *rewarded*, or *punish'd*, accord-
 ing to their obedience, or disobedience to
 that law; and this future state of *retri-
 bution*, we may reasonably imagine, wick-
 ed men can't bear the thought of, because
 it fills the mind with confusion and ter-
 ror, and spoils the relish of their sensual
 enjoyments; and, of consequence, they
 must be enemies to the notion of God's
governing providence, from whence it is so
 directly inferr'd. And farther, when
 persons act as if there was no eternal law
 or rule of *right*, making their irregular
 appetites the sole guide and measure of
 their conduct, they are *unavoidably de-
 termin'd* to wish that virtue and vice were
 but *empty names*, the invention of the
crafty and *politic* to keep the world in
 sub-

subjection, and impose on their ignorance S E R M.
and credulity; and that the distinction XVI.
between moral good and evil was merely
arbitrary, and did not spring from the
immutable *reason* of things. So that a
wicked life has a manifest tendency to
beget a *dislike* of the great principles of
natural religion, and inclines the mind to
question their truth and authority. But
because *Christianity* has fully establish'd
the notion of a providence, and most
clearly explain'd, confirm'd, and improv'd
moral obligations, and declar'd the cer-
tainty of future rewards and punishments;
and as these things stand in this divine
revelation, they are not so liable to be
disputed and *perplex'd* as mere natural
reasonings; it is no wonder if persons of
corrupt dispositions and ungovern'd ap-
petites take *particular* offence at *that*,
since so long as the truth of our holy re-
ligion is unquestion'd, they can enjoy no
peace or *security* in their vices.

I shall only add, that when men are
averse to the principles of religion, they
will naturally *decline* all farther inquiries
into the reasonableness of them, and be

438 *The nature, folly, and danger*

SERM. *fond* of every thing that looks *plausible*
 XVI. on the side of infidelity. And the ob-
 jections they have gather'd together
 against religion, will soon appear to
 the view of their passions and prejudi-
 ces, which give an *unnatural* turn to all
 objects, and never represent them in their
 just *proportion*, very *great* and *considerable*.
 On the contrary, the arguments for it
 will lose all their *force*, and be esteem'd
weak and *trifling*. Till, at length, by
 this monstrous way of *imagining*, instead
 of *reasoning*, they work themselves into a
 fix'd persuasion, that there is nothing at
 all in religion; and acquire *an habit of*
thinking somewhat like a *principle*, that
 there is not in nature any solid founda-
 tion of virtue. And when they have thus
 conquer'd their *scruples*, or rather silenc'd
 the voice of natural conscience, sup-
 press'd their sense of the difference of
 good and evil, and *perverted* their reason,
 to render it *subservient* and *compliant* to
 their passions, they are easily led on to
 make *violent* and *spiteful* attacks upon re-
 ligion, and use their utmost cunning and
 sophistry to undermine it. This is the
deplorable

deplorable but too evident connexion between vicious habits and opposing the truth; till it settles, at last, in rancour and malice against it. SERM. XVI.

What has been said, in the foregoing discourse, suggests several useful reflections. We learn from it,

1st. Into what *extreme corruption* the mind of man, which is indu'd with such noble faculties and form'd for Godlike perfection, is capable of being sunk, even to mistake *confusion* for *order*, and *deformity* for *beauty*; to have its reason imploy'd as an *advocate* for *vice*, to paint it in *agreeable* colours, and set off the *shame* and *misery* of human nature with false and delusive charms; and in vilifying *religion*, and representing it as *ridiculous* and *unnatural*; *religion*, which is our chief honour and dignity, the only source of inward satisfaction, and the basis and support of social happiness, and which affords such ravishing prospects with respect to another life, as must make the most admir'd and envied scenes of worldly glory, pleasure, and luxury, appear mean and despicable.

440 *The nature, folly, and danger*

SERM. Again, that we may not be impos'd on
 XVI. by the scoffers of our own times, let us
 always take care to distinguish between
reasoning and *ridicule*. There may in-
 deed be *reason* in *ridicule*, but I believe
 it will generally be found, that there is a
 greater proportion of *falsehood* and *mistake*
presentation. When therefore we are at-
 tack'd this way, as there is just ground
 for *suspicion*, we should examine nicely
 what it is that is *really* ridiculous; whe-
 ther it be religion itself, or something of
 a different nature substituted in the place
 of it. The latter of these we may be
 satisfy'd will appear to be the case; for
 religion can't suffer by being *scrutiniz'd*
 any way, tho' our judgment concerning
 it may be debauch'd and corrupted. Of
 this indeed there will be but little danger,
 while we follow the method above recom-
 mended; otherwise, we may be banter'd
 out of our *senses*, and have no security a-
 gainst the most *dangerous delusions*.

Finally, that we may keep at the ut-
 most distance from the crime mention'd
 in the text, let us imploy our reason in
defending religion, and representing it in

a just and amiable light. Let our natural abilities be devoted to this service, and all our studies and improvements made subservient to it. For the understanding and wit of man can't be more suitably or honourably exercis'd, than in describing virtue in its proper beauty and lustre, and stripping vice of those artificial ornaments, which hide its natural horror and infamy; than in recommending justice, truth, and benevolence, and exposing the mischiefs of ungovern'd passions; than in tracing the footsteps of God's stupendous wisdom and unbounded goodness in the works of creation, the conduct of providence, and the wonderful scheme of our redemption. These are such refin'd and exalted speculations, as must always be our noblest entertainment, while we continue possess'd of rational faculties. By pursuing this design we act in concert with the infinite wisdom of God, and the reason of all good spirits above us; do the best offices we are capable of to mankind; and for improving, in so worthy a manner, that great talent,

SERM.

XVI.

442 *The nature, folly, and danger, &c.*

SEEK which is the most distinguishing excellency of our nature, shall receive peculiar marks of approbation and esteem from the supreme and almighty being, who is the ~~best~~ and ~~rewarder~~ of virtue. To him be glory for ever. Amen.

F I N I S.

9 MA 66

